PTS/SP COURSE

How to Confront and Shatter Suppression

L. RON HUBBARD

TO THE STUDENT

This course pack contains all of the written issues of the PTS/SP Course. Your new course pack includes such features as:

- A complete table of contents by page number,

- Each issue professionally printed in clear, easy-to-read type,

- An alphabetical list of titles, and

- A full chronological list of all issues.

This pack has been produced with the aim of making your study as rapid and free from distraction as possible.

Good luck in your training!

The Editors

Contents

POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THEORY OF

RELATIONSHIP OF OVERTS TO A PTS CONDITION

ORGANIZATIONAL HANDLINGS

PTS HANDLINGS

HANDLING BLACK PROPAGANDA

THE FUTURE OF SCIENTOLOGY

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 FEBRUARY 1965

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Assoc/Org Sec
  Hat
HCO Sec Hat
Case Sup Hat
Ds of P Hat
Ds of T Hat
Staff Member
  Hat
Missions

Keeping Scientology Working Series 1

Note: Neglect of this PL has caused great hardship on staffs, has cost countless millions and made it necessary in 1970 to engage in an all-out, international effort to restore basic Scientology over the world. Within 5 years after the issue of this PL, with me off the lines, violation had almost destroyed orgs. "Quickie grades" entered in and denied gain to tens of thousands of cases. Therefore actions which neglect or violate this policy letter are HIGH CRIMES resulting in Comm Evs on ADMINISTRATORS and EXECUTIVES. It is not "entirely a tech matter," as its neglect destroys orgs and caused a 2-year slump. IT IS THE BUSINESS OF EVERY STAFF MEMBER to enforce it.

SPECIAL MESSAGE

THE FOLLOWING POLICY LETTER MEANS WHAT IT SAYS.

IT WAS TRUE IN 1965 WHEN I WROTE IT. IT WAS TRUE IN 1970 WHEN I HAD IT REISSUED. I AM REISSUING IT NOW, IN 1980, TO AVOID AGAIN SLIPPING BACK INTO A PERIOD OF OMITTED AND QUICKIED FUNDAMENTAL GRADE CHART ACTIONS ON CASES, THEREBY DENYING GAINS AND THREATENING THE VIABILITY OF SCIENTOLOGY AND OF ORGS. SCIENTOLOGY WILL KEEP WORKING ONLY AS LONG AS *YOU* DO YOUR PART TO KEEP IT WORKING BY APPLYING THIS POLICY LETTER.

WHAT I SAY IN THESE PAGES HAS ALWAYS BEEN TRUE, IT HOLDS TRUE TODAY, IT WILL STILL HOLD TRUE IN THE YEAR 2000 AND IT WILL CONTINUE TO HOLD TRUE FROM THERE ON OUT.

NO MATTER WHERE YOU ARE IN SCIENTOLOGY, ON STAFF OR NOT, THIS POLICY LETTER HAS SOMETHING TO DO WITH YOU.

ALL LEVELS

KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING

HCO Sec or Communicator hat check
on all personnel and all new personnel
as taken on.

We have some time since passed the point of achieving uniformly workable technology.

The only thing now is getting the technology applied.

If you can't get the technology applied, then you can't deliver what's promised. It's as simple as that. If you can get the technology applied, you *can* deliver what's promised.

The only thing you can be upbraided for by students or pcs is "no results." Trouble spots occur only where there are "no results." Attacks from governments or monopolies occur only where there are "no results" or "bad results."

Therefore the road before Scientology is clear and its ultimate success is assured *if* the technology is applied.

So it is the task of the Assoc or Org Sec, the HCO Sec, the Case Supervisor, the D of P, the D of T and all staff members to get the correct technology applied.

Getting the correct technology applied consists of:

One: **Having the correct technology.**

Two: **Knowing the technology.**

Three: **Knowing it is correct.**

Four: **Teaching correctly the correct technology.**

Five: **Applying the technology.**

Six: **Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.**

Seven: **Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.**

Eight: **Knocking out incorrect applications.**

Nine: **Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.**

Ten: **Closing the door on incorrect application.**

One above has been done.

Two has been achieved by many.

Three is achieved by the individual applying the correct technology in a proper manner and observing that it works that way.

Four is being done daily successfully in most parts of the world.

Five is consistently accomplished daily.

Six is achieved by Instructors and Supervisors consistently.

Seven is done by a few but is a weak point.

Eight is not worked on hard enough.

Nine is impeded by the "reasonable" attitude of the not-quite-bright.

Ten is seldom done with enough ferocity.

Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are the only places Scientology can bog down in any area.

The reasons for this are not hard to find. (a) A weak certainty that it works in Three above can lead to weakness in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. (b) Further, the not-too-bright have a bad point on the button Self-Importance. (c) The lower the IQ, the more the individual is shut off from the fruits of observation. (d) The service facs of people make them defend themselves against anything they confront, good or bad, and seek to make it wrong. (e) The bank seeks to knock out the good and perpetuate the bad.

Thus, we as Scientologists and as an organization must be very alert to Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

In all the years I have been engaged in research I have kept my comm lines wide open for research data. I once had the idea that a group could evolve truth. A third of a century has thoroughly disabused me of that idea. Willing as I was to accept suggestions and data, only a handful of suggestions (less than twenty) had long-run value and *none* were major or basic; and when I did accept major or basic suggestions and used them, we went astray and I repented and eventually had to "eat crow."

On the other hand there have been thousands and thousands of suggestions and writings which, if accepted and acted upon, would have resulted in the complete destruction of all our work as well as the sanity of pcs. So I know what a group of people will do and how insane they will go in accepting unworkable "technology." By actual record the percentages are about twenty to 100,000 that a group of human beings will dream up bad technology to destroy good technology. As we could have gotten along without suggestions, then, we had better steel ourselves to continue to do so now that we have made it. This point will, of course, be attacked as "unpopular," "egotistical" and "undemocratic." It very well may be. But it is also a survival point. And I don't see that popular measures, self-abnegation and democracy have done anything for man but push him further into the mud. Currently, popularity endorses degraded novels, self-abnegation has filled the Southeast Asian jungles with stone idols and corpses, and democracy has given us inflation and income tax.

Our technology has not been discovered by a group. True, if the group had not supported me in many ways, I could not have discovered it either. But it remains that if in its formative stages it was not discovered by a group, then group efforts, one can safely assume, will not add to it or successfully alter it in the future. I can only say this now that it is done. There remains, of course, group tabulation or coordination of what has been done, which will be valuable—only so long as it does not seek to alter basic principles and successful applications.

The contributions that were worthwhile in this period of forming the technology were help in the form of friendship, of defense, of organization, of dissemination, of application, of advices on results and of finance. These were great contributions

and were, and are, appreciated. Many thousands contributed in this way and made us what we are. Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture.

We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact—the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild dramatizations of the bank called "new ideas" would have wiped it out. Supporting this is the fact that man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he *did* evolve—psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc., ad infinitum.

So realize that we have climbed out of the mud by whatever good luck and good sense, and *refuse* to sink back into it again. See that Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten above are ruthlessly followed and we will never be stopped. Relax them, get reasonable about it and we will perish.

So far, while keeping myself in complete communication with all suggestions, I have not failed on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten in areas I could supervise closely. But it's not good enough for just myself and a few others to work at this.

Whenever this control as per Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten has been relaxed, the whole organizational area has failed. Witness Elizabeth, NJ; Wichita; the early organizations and groups. They crashed only because I no longer did Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. Then, when they were all messed up, you saw the obvious "reasons" for failure. But ahead of that they ceased to deliver and *that* involved them in other reasons.

The common denominator of a group is the reactive bank. Thetans without banks have different responses. They only have their banks in common. They agree then only on bank principles. Person to person the bank is identical. So constructive ideas are *individual* and seldom get broad agreement in a human group. An individual must rise *above* an avid craving for agreement from a humanoid group to get anything decent done. The bank-agreement has been what has made Earth a hell—and if you were looking for hell and found Earth, it would certainly serve. War, famine, agony and disease has been the lot of man. Right now the great governments of Earth have developed the means of frying every man, woman and child on the planet. That is bank. That is the result of Collective-Thought Agreement. The decent, pleasant things on this planet come from *individual* actions and ideas that have somehow gotten by the Group Idea. For that matter, look how we ourselves are attacked by "public opinion" media. Yet there is no more ethical group on this planet than ourselves.

Thus each one of us can rise above the domination of the bank and then, as a group of freed beings, achieve freedom and reason. It is only the aberrated group, the mob, that is destructive.

When you don't do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten actively, you are working for the bank-dominated mob. For it will surely, surely (a) introduce incorrect technology and swear by it, (b) apply technology as incorrectly as possible, (c) open the door to any destructive idea, and (d) encourage incorrect application.

4

It's the bank that says the group is all and the individual nothing. It's the bank that says we must fail.

So just don't play that game. Do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten and you will knock out of your road all the future thorns.

Here's an actual example in which a senior executive had to interfere because of a pc spin: A Case Supervisor told Instructor A to have Auditor B run Process X on Preclear C. Auditor B afterwards told Instructor A that "It didn't work." Instructor A was weak on Three above and didn't really believe in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. So Instructor A told the Case Supervisor, "Process X didn't work on Preclear C." Now *this* strikes directly at each of One to Six above in Preclear C, Auditor B, Instructor A *and* the Case Supervisor. It opens the door to the introduction of "new technology" and to failure.

What happened here? Instructor A didn't jump down Auditor B's throat, that's all that happened. This is what he *should* have done: Grabbed the auditor's report and looked it over. When a higher executive on this case did so, she found what the Case Supervisor and the rest missed: that Process X *increased* Preclear C's TA to 25 TA divisions for the session but that near session end Auditor B Q-and-Aed with a cognition and abandoned Process X while it still gave high TA and went off running one of Auditor B's own manufacture, which nearly spun Preclear C. Auditor B's IQ on examination turned out to be about 75. Instructor A was found to have huge ideas of how you must never invalidate anyone, even a lunatic. The Case Supervisor was found to be "too busy with admin to have any time for actual cases."

All right, there's an all-too-typical example. The *Instructor* should have done Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. This would have begun this way. Auditor B: "That Process X didn't work." Instructor A: "What exactly did *you* do wrong?" Instant attack. "Where's your auditor's report for the session? Good. Look here, you were getting a lot of TA when you stopped Process X. What did you do?" Then the pc wouldn't have come close to a spin and all four of these would have retained their certainty.

In a year, I had four instances in *one* small group where the correct process recommended was reported not to have worked. But on review found that each one had (a) increased the TA, (b) had been abandoned, and (c) had been falsely reported as unworkable. Also, despite this abuse, in each of these four cases the recommended, correct process cracked the case. Yet they were reported as *not having worked!*

Similar examples exist in instruction and these are all the more deadly as every time instruction in correct technology is flubbed, then the resulting error, uncorrected in the auditor, is perpetuated on every pc that auditor audits thereafter. So Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are even more important in a course than in supervision of cases.

Here's an example: A rave recommendation is given a graduating student "because he gets more TA on pcs than any other student on the course!" Figures of 435 TA divisions a session are reported. "Of course his Model Session is poor but it's just a knack he has" is also included in the recommendation. A careful review is undertaken because *nobody* at Levels 0 to IV is going to get that much

TA on pcs. It is found that this student was never taught to read an E-Meter TA dial! And no Instructor observed his handling of a meter and it was not discovered that he "overcompensated" nervously, swinging the TA 2 or 3 divisions beyond where it needed to go to place the needle at "set." So everyone was about to throw away standard processes and Model Session because this one student "got such remarkable TA." They only read the reports and listened to the brags and never *looked* at this student. The pcs in actual fact were making slightly less than average gain, impeded by a rough Model Session and misworded processes. Thus, what was making the pcs win (actual Scientology) was hidden under a lot of departures and errors.

I recall one student who was squirreling on an Academy course and running a lot of offbeat whole track on other students after course hours. The Academy students were in a state of electrification on all these new experiences and weren't quickly brought under control, and the student himself never was given the works on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten so they stuck. Subsequently, this student prevented another squirrel from being straightened out and his wife died of cancer resulting from physical abuse. A hard, tough instructor at that moment could have salvaged two squirrels and saved the life of a girl. But no, students had a right to do whatever they pleased.

Squirreling (going off into weird practices or altering Scientology) only comes about from noncomprehension. Usually the noncomprehension is not of Scientology but some earlier contact with an offbeat humanoid practice which in its turn was not understood.

When people can't get results from *what they think* is standard practice, they can be counted upon to squirrel to some degree. The most trouble in the past two years came from orgs where an executive in each *could not* assimilate straight Scientology. Under instruction in Scientology, they were unable to define terms or demonstrate examples of principles. And the orgs where they were got into plenty of trouble. And worse, it could not be straightened out easily because neither one of these people could or would duplicate instructions. Hence, a debacle resulted in two places, directly traced to failures of instruction earlier. So proper instruction is vital. The D of T and his Instructors and all Scientology Instructors must be merciless in getting Four, Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten into effective action. That one student, dumb and impossible though he may seem and of no use to anyone, may yet someday be the cause of untold upset because nobody was interested enough to make *sure* Scientology got home to him.

With what we know now, there is no student we enroll who cannot be properly trained. As an Instructor, one should be very alert to slow progress and should turn the sluggards inside out personally. No *system* will do it, only you or me with our sleeves rolled up can crack the back of bad studenting and we can only do it on an individual student, never on a whole class only. He's slow = something is awful wrong. Take *fast* action to correct it. Don't wait until next week. By then he's got other messes stuck to him. If you can't graduate them with their good sense appealed to and wisdom shining, graduate them in such a state of shock they'll have nightmares if they contemplate squirreling. Then experience will gradually bring about Three in them and they'll *know* better than to chase butterflies when they should be auditing.

When somebody enrolls, consider he or she has joined up for the duration of the universe—never permit an "open-minded" approach. If they're going to quit

let them quit fast. If they enrolled, they're aboard; and if they're aboard, they're here on the same terms as the rest of us—win or die in the attempt. Never let them be half-minded about being Scientologists. The finest organizations in history have been tough, dedicated organizations. Not one namby-pamby bunch of pantywaist dilettantes have ever made anything. It's a tough universe. The social veneer makes it seem mild. But only the tigers survive—and even *they* have a hard time. We'll survive because we are tough and are dedicated. When we *do* instruct somebody properly, he becomes more and more tiger. When we instruct half-mindedly and are afraid to offend, scared to enforce, we don't make students into good Scientologists and that lets everybody down. When Mrs. Pattycake comes to us to be taught, turn that wandering doubt in her eye into a fixed, dedicated glare and she'll win and we'll all win. Humor her and we all die a little. The proper instruction attitude is, "You're here so you're a Scientologist. Now we're going to make you into an expert auditor no matter what happens. We'd rather have you dead than incapable."

Fit that into the economics of the situation and lack of adequate time and you see the cross we have to bear.

But we won't have to bear it forever. The bigger we get, the more economics and time we will have to do our job. And the only things which can prevent us from getting that big fast are areas in from One to Ten. Keep those in mind and we'll be able to grow. Fast. And as we grow, our shackles will be less and less. Failing to keep One to Ten will make *us* grow less.

So the ogre which might eat us up is not the government or the High Priests. It's our possible failure to retain and practice our technology.

An Instructor or Supervisor or Executive *must* challenge with ferocity instances of "unworkability." They must uncover what *did* happen, what *was* run and what *was* done or not done.

If you have One and Two, you can only acquire Three for all by making sure of all the rest.

We're not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn't cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every man, woman and child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depend on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.

Remember, this is our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past. Don't muff it now because it seems unpleasant or unsocial to do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

Do them and we'll win.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JUNE 1970RB
Issue I
REVISED 25 OCTOBER 1983

URGENT AND IMPORTANT

Keeping Scientology Working Series 5R

TECHNICAL DEGRADES

(This PL and HCO PL 7 Feb. 65
must be made part of every study pack as
the first items and must be listed on checksheets.)

Any checksheet in use or in stock which carries on it any degrading statement must be destroyed and issued without qualifying statements.

Example: Level 0 to IV checksheets SH carry "A. Background Material—This section is included as an historical background but has much interest and value to the student. Most of the processes are no longer used, having been replaced by more modern technology. The student is only required to read this material and ensure he leaves no misunderstood." This heading covers such vital things as TRs, Op Pro by Dup! The statement is a falsehood.

These checksheets were not approved by myself; all the material of the Academy and SH courses IS in use.

Such actions as this gave us "quickie grades," ARC broke the field and downgraded the Academy and SH courses.

A condition of TREASON or cancellation of certificates or dismissal and a full investigation of the background of any person found guilty will be activated in the case of anyone committing the following HIGH CRIMES:

1. Abbreviating an official course in Dianetics and Scientology so as to lose the full theory, processes and effectiveness of the subjects.

2. Adding comments to checksheets or instructions labeling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or any similar action which will result in the student not knowing, using and applying the data in which he is being trained.

3. Employing after 1 Sept. 1970 any checksheet for any course not authorized by myself or the Authority, Verification and Correction Unit International (AVC Int).

(Hat checksheets may be authorized locally per HCO PL 30 Sept. 70, CHECKSHEET FORMAT.)

4. Failing to strike from any checksheet remaining in use meanwhile any such comments as "historical," "background," "not used," "old," etc., or VERBALLY STATING IT TO STUDENTS.

5. Permitting a pc to attest to more than one grade at a time on the pc's own determinism without hint or evaluation.

6. Running only one process for a lower grade between 0 to IV, where the grade EP has not been attained.

7. Failing to use all processes for a level where the EP has not been attained.

8. Boasting as to speed of delivery in a session, such as "I put in Grade Zero in 3 minutes." Etc.

9. Shortening time of application of auditing for financial or labor-saving considerations.

10. Acting in any way calculated to lose the technology of Dianetics and Scientology to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

REASON: The effort to get students through courses and get pcs processed in orgs was considered best handled by reducing materials or deleting processes from grades. The pressure exerted to speed up student completions and auditing completions was mistakenly answered by just not delivering.

The correct way to speed up a student's progress is by using two-way comm and applying the study materials to students.

The best way to really handle pcs is to ensure they make each level fully before going on to the next and repairing them when they do not.

The puzzle of the decline of the entire Scientology network in the late 60s is entirely answered by the actions taken to shorten time in study and in processing by deleting materials and actions.

Reinstituting full use and delivery of Dianetics and Scientology is the answer to any recovery.

The product of an org is well-taught students and thoroughly audited pcs. When the product vanishes, so does the org. The orgs must survive for the sake of this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Courses
Checksheets

TRAINING DRILLS REMODERNIZED

Revises 17 April 1961.
This HCOB cancels the following:

Original	HCOB 17 Apr. 61	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Reissued	HCOB 5 Jan. 71	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
Revised	HCOB 21 June 71 III	TRAINING DRILLS MODERNIZED
	HCOB 25 May 71	THE TR COURSE

This HCOB is to replace all other issues of
TRs 0–4 in all packs and checksheets.

Due to the following factors, I have modernized TRs 0–4.

1. The auditing skill of any student remains only as good as he can do his TRs.

2. Flubs in TRs are the basis of all confusion in subsequent efforts to audit.

3. If the TRs are not well learned early in Scientology training courses, THE BALANCE OF THE COURSE WILL FAIL AND SUPERVISORS AT UPPER LEVELS WILL BE TEACHING NOT THEIR SUBJECTS BUT TRs.

4. Almost all confusions on meter, Model Sessions and Scientology or Dianetic processes stem directly from inability to do the TRs.

5. A student who has not mastered his TRs will not master anything further.

6. Scientology or Dianetic processes will not function in the presence of bad TRs. The preclear is already being overwhelmed by process velocity and cannot bear up to TR flubs without ARC breaks.

Academies were tough on TRs up to 1958 and have since tended to soften. Comm Courses are not a tea party.

These TRs given here should be put in use at once in all auditor training, in Academy and HGC and in the future should never be relaxed.

Public courses on TRs are NOT "softened" because they are for the public. Absolutely no standards are lowered. THE PUBLIC ARE GIVEN REAL TRs— ROUGH, TOUGH AND HARD. To do otherwise is to lose 90% of the results. There is nothing pale and patty-cake about TRs.

THIS HCOB MEANS WHAT IT SAYS. IT DOES NOT MEAN SOMETHING ELSE. IT DOES NOT IMPLY ANOTHER MEANING. IT IS NOT OPEN TO INTERPRETATION FROM ANOTHER SOURCE.

NUMBER: OT TR 0 (REVISED 1971)

NAME: Operating Thetan Confronting.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed, a comfortable distance apart—about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to be there comfortably. The idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of another person, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

TRAINING STRESS: Student and coach sit facing each other with eyes closed. There is no conversation. This is a silent drill. There is *NO* twitching, moving, "system" or vias used or anything else added to BE there. One will usually see blackness or an area of the room when one's eyes are closed. BE THERE, COMFORTABLY.

When a student can BE there comfortably and has reached a *major stable win,* the drill is passed.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in June 1971 to give an additional gradient to confronting and eliminate students confronting with their eyes, blinking, etc. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 CONFRONTING (REVISED 1971)

NAME: Confronting Preclear.

COMMANDS: None.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart—about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing only or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to be there comfortably in a position three feet in front of a preclear, to BE there and not do anything else but BE there.

TRAINING STRESS: Have student and coach sit facing each other, neither making any conversation or effort to be interesting. Have them sit and look at each other and say and do nothing for some hours. Student must not speak, blink, fidget, giggle or be embarrassed or anaten. It will be found the student tends to confront WITH a body part, rather than just confront, or to use a system of confronting rather than just BE there. The drill is misnamed if confronting means to DO something to the pc. The whole action is to accustom an auditor to

BEING THERE three feet in front of a preclear without apologizing or moving or being startled or embarrassed or defending self. Confronting with a body part can cause somatics in that body part being used to confront. The solution is just to confront and BE there. Student passes when he can just BE there and confront and he has reached a *major stable win*.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting." Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 0 BULLBAIT (REVISED 1971)

NAME: Confronting Bullbaited.

COMMANDS: Coach: "Start" "That's it" "Flunk."

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart—about three feet.

PURPOSE: To train student to confront a preclear with auditing or with nothing. The whole idea is to get the student able to BE there comfortably in a position three feet in front of the preclear without being thrown off, distracted or reacting in any way to what the preclear says or does.

TRAINING STRESS: After the student has passed TR 0 and he can just BE there comfortably, "bullbaiting" can begin. Anything added to BEING THERE is sharply flunked by the coach. Twitches, blinks, sighs, fidgets, anything except just being there is promptly flunked, with the reason why.

PATTER: Student coughs. Coach: "Flunk! you coughed. Start." This is the whole of the coach's patter as a coach.

PATTER AS A CONFRONTED SUBJECT: The coach may say anything or do anything except leave the chair. The student's "buttons" can be found and tromped on hard. Any words not coaching words may receive *no* response from the student. If the student responds, the coach is instantly a coach (see patter above). Student passes when he can BE there comfortably without being thrown off or distracted or react in any way to anything the coach says or does and has reached a *major stable win*.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington in March 1957 to train students to confront preclears in the absence of social tricks or conversation and to overcome obsessive compulsions to be "interesting." Revised by L. Ron Hubbard April 1961 on finding that SOP Goals required for its success a much higher level of technical skill than earlier processes. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in August 1971 after research discoveries on TRs.

NUMBER: TR 1 (REVISED 1961)

NAME: Dear Alice.

PURPOSE: To train the student to deliver a command newly and in a new unit of time to a preclear without flinching or trying to overwhelm or using a via.

COMMANDS: A phrase (with the "he said's" omitted) is picked out of the book *Alice in Wonderland* and read to the coach. It is repeated until the coach is satisfied it arrived where he is.

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The command goes from the book to the student and, as his own, to the coach. It must not go from book to coach. It must sound natural not artificial. Diction and elocution have no part in it. Loudness may have.

The coach must have received the command (or question) clearly and have understood it before he says "Good."

PATTER: The coach says "Start," says "Good" without a new start if the command is received or says "Flunk" if the command is not received. "Start" is not used again. "That's it" is used to terminate for a discussion or to end the activity. If session is terminated for a discussion, coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

This drill is passed only when the student can put across a command naturally, without strain or artificiality or elocutionary bobs and gestures, and when the student can do it easily and relaxedly.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, April 1956, to teach the communication formula to new students. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard 1961 to increase auditing ability.

NUMBER: TR 2 (REVISED 1978)

NAME: Acknowledgments.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that an acknowledgment is a method of controlling preclear communication and that an acknowledgment is a full stop. The student must *understand* and *appropriately* acknowledge the comm and in such a way that it does not continue the comm.

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from *Alice in Wonderland,* omitting the "He said's," and the student thoroughly acknowledges them. The student says "Good," "Fine," "Okay," "I heard that," *anything* only so long as it is appropriate to the pc's comm—in such a way as actually to convince the person who is sitting there as the preclear that he has heard it. The coach repeats any line he feels was not truly acknowledged.

POSITION: Student and coach are seated facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student to acknowledge exactly what was said so preclear knows it was heard. Ask student from time to time what *was* said. Curb over- and underacknowledgment. Let student do anything at first to get acknowledgment across, then even him out. Teach him that an acknowledgment is a stop, not beginning of a new cycle of communication or an encouragement to the preclear to go on and that an acknowledgment must be appropriate for the pc's comm. The student must be broken of the habit of robotically using "Good," "Thank you" as the only acks.

To teach further that one can fail to get an acknowledgment across or can fail to stop a pc with an acknowledgment or can take a pc's head off with an acknowledgment.

PATTER: The coach says "Start," reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper acknowledgment. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk." "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. "Start" must be used to begin a new coaching after a "That's it."

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach new students that an acknowledgment ends a communication cycle and a period of time, that a new command begins a new period of time. Revised 1961 and again in 1978 by L. Ron Hubbard.

NUMBER: TR 2½

NAME: Half-Acks.

PURPOSE: To teach the student that a half-acknowledgment is a method of encouraging a pc to communicate.

COMMANDS: The coach reads lines from *Alice in Wonderland*, omitting "He said's," and the student half-acks the coach. The coach repeats any line he feels was not half-acked.

POSITION: The student and coach are seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: Teach student that a half-acknowledgment is an encouragement to the pc to *continue* talking. Curb overacknowledgment that stops a pc from talking. Teach him further that a half-ack is a way of keeping a pc talking by giving the pc the feeling that he is being heard.

PATTER: The coach says "Start," reads a line and says "Flunk" every time the coach feels there has been an improper half-ack. The coach repeats the same line each time the coach says "Flunk." "That's it" may be used to terminate for discussion or terminate the session. If the session is terminated for discussion, the coach must say "Start" again before it resumes.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in July 1978 to train auditors in how to get a pc to continue talking as in R3RA.

NAME: Duplicative Question.

PURPOSE: To teach a student to duplicate without variation an auditing question, each time newly, in its own unit of time, not as a blur with other questions, and to acknowledge it. To teach that one never asks a second question until he has received an answer to the one asked.

COMMANDS: "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?"

POSITION: Student and coach seated a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: One question and student acknowledgment of its answer in one unit of time which is then finished. To keep student from straying into variations of command. Even though the same question is asked, it is asked as though it had never occurred to anyone before.

The student must learn to give a command and receive an answer and to acknowledge it in one unit of time.

The student is flunked if he or she fails to get an answer to the question asked, if he or she fails to repeat the exact question, if he or she Q-and-As with excursions taken by the coach.

PATTER: The coach uses "Start" and "That's it," as in earlier TRs. The coach is not bound after starting to answer the student's question but may comm lag or give a commenting-type answer to throw the student off. Often the coach should answer. Somewhat less often the coach attempts to pull the student in to a Q and A or upset the student. Example:

> Student: "Do fish swim?"
> Coach: "Yes."
> Student: "Good."
> Student: "Do fish swim?"
> Coach: "Aren't you hungry?"
> Student: "Yes."
> Coach: "Flunk."

When the question is not answered, the student must say, gently, "I'll repeat the auditing question" and do so until he gets an answer. Anything except command, acknowledgment and, as needed, the repeat statement is flunked. Unnecessary use of the repeat statement is flunked. A poor command is flunked. A poor acknowledgment is flunked. A Q and A is flunked (as in example). Student misemotion or confusion is flunked. Student failure to utter the next command without a long comm lag is flunked. A choppy or premature acknowledgment is flunked. Lack of an acknowledgment (or with a distinct comm lag) is flunked. Any words from the coach except an answer to the question, "Start," "Flunk," "Good" or "That's it" should have no influence on the student except to get him to give a repeat statement and the command again. By repeat statement is meant "I'll repeat the auditing command."

"Start," "Flunk," "Good" and "That's it" may not be used to fluster or trap the student. Any other statement under the sun may be. The coach may try to leave his chair in this TR. If he succeeds it is a flunk. The coach should not use introverted statements, such as "I just had a cognition." "Coach divertive"

15

statements should all concern the student and should be designed to throw the student off and cause the student to lose session control or track of what the student is doing. The student's job is to keep a session going in spite of anything, using only command, the repeat statement or the acknowledgment. The student may use his or her hands to prevent a "blow" (leaving) of the coach. If the student does anything else than the above, it is a flunk and the coach must say so.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to overcome variations and sudden changes in sessions. Revised 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard. The old TR has a comm bridge as part of its training but this is now part of and is taught in Model Session and is no longer needed at this level. Auditors have been frail in getting their questions answered. This TR was redesigned to improve that frailty.

NUMBER: TR 4 (REVISED 1961)

NAME: Preclear Originations.

PURPOSE: To teach the student not to be tongue-tied or startled or thrown off session by originations of preclear and to maintain ARC with preclear throughout an origination.

COMMANDS: The student runs "Do fish swim?" or "Do birds fly?" on coach. Coach answers but now and then makes startling comments from a prepared list given by Supervisor. Student must handle originations to satisfaction of coach.

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other at a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS: The student is taught to hear origination and do three things: (1) Understand it; (2) Acknowledge it; and (3) Return preclear to session. If the coach feels abruptness or too much time consumed or lack of comprehension, he corrects the student into better handling.

PATTER: All originations concern the coach, his ideas, reactions or difficulties, none concern the auditor. Otherwise the patter is the same as in earlier TRs. The student's patter is governed by: (1) Clarifying and understanding the origin, (2) Acknowledging the origin, (3) Giving the repeat statement "I'll repeat the auditing command" and then giving it. Anything else is a flunk.

The auditor must be taught to prevent ARC breaks and differentiate between a vital problem that concerns the pc and a mere effort to blow session. (TR 3 Revised) Flunks are given if the student does more than (1) Understand; (2) Acknowledge; (3) Return pc to session.

Coach may throw in remarks personal to student as on TR 3. Student's failure to differentiate between these (by trying to handle them) and coach's remarks about self as "pc" is a flunk.

Student's failure to persist is always a flunk in any TR but here more so. Coach should not always read from list to originate and not always look at student when about to comment. By originate is meant a statement or remark referring to the state of the coach or fancied case. By comment is meant a statement or remark aimed only at student or room. Originations are handled, comments are disregarded by the student.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in April 1956 to teach auditors to stay in session when preclear dives out. Revised by L. Ron Hubbard in 1961 to teach an auditor more about handling origins and preventing ARC breaks.

As TR 5 is also part of the CCHs, it can be disregarded in the comm course TRs despite its appearance on earlier lists for students and staff auditors.

TRAINING NOTE

It is better to go through these TRs several times getting tougher each time than to hang on one TR forever or to be so tough at start student goes into a decline.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
PR Hats
D of P Hats
Auditors

TONE SCALE IN FULL

TONE SCALE EXPANDED		KNOW TO MYSTERY SCALE
	40.0	KNOW
SERENITY OF BEINGNESS	30.0	NOT KNOW
POSTULATES	22.0	KNOW ABOUT
GAMES	20.0	LOOK
ACTION	8.0	PLUS EMOTION
EXHILARATION	6.0	
AESTHETIC	4.0	
ENTHUSIASM	3.5	
CHEERFULNESS	3.3	
STRONG INTEREST	3.0	
CONSERVATISM	2.9	
MILD INTEREST	2.8	
CONTENTED	2.6	
DISINTERESTED	2.5	
BOREDOM	2.4	
MONOTONY	2.0	MINUS EMOTION
ANTAGONISM	1.9	
HOSTILITY	1.8	
PAIN	1.5	
ANGER	1.4	
HATE	1.3	
RESENTMENT	1.2	
NO SYMPATHY	1.15	
UNEXPRESSED RESENTMENT	1.1	
COVERT HOSTILITY	1.02	
ANXIETY	1.0	
FEAR	.98	
DESPAIR	.96	
TERROR	.94	
NUMB	.9	
SYMPATHY		
PROPITIATION		
—(HIGHER TONED—SELECTIVELY GIVES)	.8	
GRIEF	.5	
MAKING AMENDS		
—(PROPITIATION—CAN'T W/H ANYTHING)	.375	
UNDESERVING	.3	
SELF-ABASEMENT	.2	
VICTIM	.1	
HOPELESS	.07	
APATHY	.05	
USELESS	.03	
DYING	.01	
BODY DEATH	0.0	
FAILURE	-0.01	
PITY	-0.1	
SHAME—(BEING OTHER BODIES)	-0.2	
ACCOUNTABLE	-0.7	
BLAME—(PUNISHING OTHER BODIES)	-1.0	
REGRET—(RESPONSIBILITY AS BLAME)	-1.3	
CONTROLLING BODIES	-1.5	EFFORT
PROTECTING BODIES	-2.2	
OWNING BODIES	-3.0	THINK
APPROVAL FROM BODIES	-3.5	
NEEDING BODIES	-4.0	SYMBOLS
WORSHIPING BODIES	-5.0	EAT
SACRIFICE	-6.0	SEX
HIDING	-8.0	MYSTERY
BEING OBJECTS	-10.0	WAIT
BEING NOTHING	-20.0	UNCONSCIOUS
CAN'T HIDE	-30.0	
TOTAL FAILURE	-40.0	UNKNOWABLE

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Students Hat
Course Supervisors
 Hat
Auditors Hat

OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE

The following is extracted from the *Advanced Clinical Course Preparatory Manual for Advanced Students in Scientology*. It was published in 1957.

OBNOSIS AND THE TONE SCALE

Somewhere in your possession, in your desk, or tucked into a bookcase, are two large pieces of paper. They are covered closely with data invaluable to an auditor. You have pored over them and quoted from them many, many times. They are, of course, the Chart of Human Evaluation and the Chart of Attitudes. The data in them is a large part of an auditor's stock in trade, and every auditor in the world is, in some degree, familiar with them.

But how about getting the data off the charts and applying it to life, to some real person? It's not hard to do casually, for some acute tone. "Joe was on a 1.5 kick last night." Sure, he turned red as a beet and threw a book at your head. Simple. Mary breaks into sobs, and grabs for the Kleenex. Couple of auditors on the scene exchange looks, nod sagely. "Hmm. Grief!" But how about chronic tone, with that thin, shiny veneer of social tone slicked over it? How sharp and how certain are you about that? Now, take a pc that you are familiar with. What, exactly, is his chronic tone? If you don't know, you had better read on. If you do, read on, and learn more about it.

The title of this article starts with an odd word: obnosis. It's been put together from the phrase, "observing the obvious." The art of observing the obvious is strenuously neglected in our society at this time. Pity. It's the only way you ever see anything; you observe the obvious. You look at the isness of something, at what is actually there. Fortunately for us, the ability to obnose is not in any sense "inborn" or mystical. But it is being taught that way by people outside of Scientology.

How do you teach somebody to see what is there? Well, you put up something for him to look at, and have him tell you what he sees. That is what is done in an ACC class, the earlier in the course, the better. A student is asked to stand up in the front of the classroom and be looked at by the rest of the students. An Instructor stands by, and keeps asking, "What do you see?" The first responses run about like this: "Well, I can see he's had a lot of experience." "Oh, can you? Can you really see his experience? What do you see there?" "Well, I can tell from the wrinkles around his eyes and mouth that he's had lots of experience." "All right, but what do you see?" "Oh, I get you. I see wrinkles around his eyes and mouth." "Good!" The Instructor accepts nothing that isn't plainly visible. A student starts to catch on and says, "Well, I can really see he's got ears." "All right, but from where you're sitting can you see both ears right

now as you're looking at him?" "Well, no." "Okay. What do you see?" "I see he's got a left ear." "Fine!" No conjectures, no tacit assumptions will do. Nor are the students permitted to wander in the bank. For example, "He's got good posture." "Good posture by comparison with what?" "Well, he's standing straighter than most people I've seen." "Are they here now?" "Well, no, but I've got pictures of them." "Come on. Good posture in relation to what, that you can see right now." "Well, he's standing straighter than you are. You're a little slouched." "Right this minute?" "Yes." "Very good." You see what the goal of this is? It is to get a student to the point where he can look at another person, or an object, and see exactly what is there. Not a deduction of what might be there from what he does see there. Not something the bank says ought to go in company with what is there. Just what is there, visible and plain to the eye. It's so simple, it hurts.

Along with this practice in observing the obvious about people, the students receive a lot of information about particular physical and verbal indications of tone level. Things very easy to see and hear, by looking at a person's body and listening to his words. "Thetan-watching" has no part in obnosis. Look at the terminal, the body, and listen to what's coming out of it. You don't want to get mystical about this and start relying on "intuition." Just look at what's there.

As examples: You can get a good tip on chronic tone from what a person does with his eyes. At apathy, he will give the appearance of looking fixedly, for minutes on end, at a particular object. Only thing is, he doesn't see it. He isn't aware of the object at all. If you dropped a bag over his head, the focus of his eyes would probably remain the same. Moving up to grief, the person does look "downcast." A person in chronic grief tends to focus his eyes down in the direction of the floor a good bit. In the lower ranges of grief, his attention will be fairly fixed, as in apathy. As he starts moving up into the fear band, you get the focus shifting around, but still directed downward. At fear itself, the very obvious characteristic is that the person can't look at you. Terminals are too dangerous to look at. He's supposedly talking to you, but he's looking over in left field. Then he glances at your feet briefly, then over your head (you get the impression a plane's passing over), but now he's looking back over his shoulder. Flick, flick, flick. In short, he'll look anywhere but at you. Then, in the lower band of anger, he will look away from you, deliberately. You know, he looks *away* from you; it's an overt communication break. A little further up the line and he'll look directly at you all right, but not very pleasantly. He wants to locate you—as a target. Then, at boredom, you get the eyes wandering around again, but not frantically as in fear. Also, he won't be avoiding looking at you. He'll include you among the things he looks at.

Equipped with data of this sort, and having gained some proficiency in looking at the isness of people, the ACC students are sent out into the public to talk to strangers and to spot them on the Tone Scale. Usually, but only as a slight crutch in approaching people, they are given a series of questions to ask each person, and a clipboard for jotting down the answers, notes, etc. They are public-opinion poll-takers from the Hubbard Research Foundation. The real purpose of their talking to people at all is to spot them on the Tone Scale, chronic tone and social tone. They are given questions calculated to produce lags and break through social machinery, so that the chronic tone juts out. Here are some sample questions, actually used: "What's the most obvious thing about me?" "When was the last time you had your hair cut?" "Do you think people do as

much work now as they did fifty years ago?" At first, the students merely spot the tone of the person they are interviewing—and many and various are the adventures they have while doing this! Later, as they gain some assurance about stopping strangers and plying them with questions, these instructions are added: "Interview at least fifteen people. With the first five, match their tone, as soon as you've spotted it. The next five, you drop below their chronic tone, and see what happens. For the last five, put on a higher tone than theirs."

What does an ACC student gain from these exercises? A willingness to communicate with anyone, for one thing. To begin with, students are highly selective about the sort of people they stop. Only old ladies. No one who looks angry. Or only people who look clean. Finally, they just stop the next person who comes along, even though he looks leprous and armed to the teeth. Confrontingness has come way up, and he's just somebody else to talk to. They become willing to pinpoint a person on the scale, without shilly-shallying. They say, "He's a chronic 1.1. Social tone 3.5, but real phony." That's the way it is, and they can see it. They also become quite gifted and flexible at assuming tones at will, and putting them across convincingly. Very useful in many situations, and lots of fun to do. They grow adept at punching through a comm lag in an informal situation. At sorting out apparencies from realities. The rise in certainty of communication, and in ease and relaxation of manner while handling people, in the students who have been run through this mill, is something which must be seen or experienced to be believed. The one most often repeated request in every ACC Unit is "Can't we please have some more obnosis this week? We haven't had enough of it yet." (This statement is very funny to the ACC Instructors because these same students said at the beginning, "If you make me go out there, I'll walk out on the course.") Obnosis is quite important, and should be learned as thoroughly as possible by all Scientologists.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
TRs Course
 Checksheet
TRs Course
 Supervisor Hat
Tech Sec
Qual Sec

MOOD DRILLS

Beings can be fixed or stuck in a chronic mood (emotion)—always sad, always angry, always bored, etc. Just in life and livingness this makes them rather hard to live with, but in an auditor it is fatal. The mood of an auditor, particularly if fixed and chronic, can color the session and the results he obtains.

TRs are a matter of sound, not how an auditor feels. When an auditor has a stuck or fixated mood, such as monotony, timidity, dullness, showing up in his TR drills or in session, this can slow up a pc's progress or rough up or upset a pc. The auditor's TRs should sound live and interested and natural.

Mood Drills have been developed to handle fixed, uncontrolled or unsuitable tone levels in an auditor. These drills consist of drilling TR 1 over and over at each tone level of the full Tone Scale (HCOB 25 Sept. 71RB, Rev. 1 Apr. 78, TONE SCALE IN FULL). You start low on the scale and do TRs at each tone level *in that tone,* then up to the next tone, and the next, i.e., TR 1 done over and over at "Dying," then at the tone of "Useless," and so on up the scale. The coach simply has the student do TR 1 at the particular tone level so that the coach and the student are both satisfied that the student has conveyed that tone and the student has a win.

A technical fact is that moods or emotions are usually "automatic" which means they are not necessarily under control but tend to control the person himself. It is as if he is under other-determinism. Technically, you can "take over" the automaticity and put it under a being's control just by having him consciously do it over and over. You can also change a chronic tone level by shifting a person's attention from it by making him do something else. (Ref: *Ability* 36 and *Ability*—Straightwire)

Body position, voice tone, facial expression and attitude are all part of conveying the mood or tone level. For example, the student doing Mood Drills is on TR 1 working on the tone "Anger." He gives a line from *Alice in Wonderland* and it sounds a bit weak. Coach's patter: "That's it. It sounds a bit gentle. Let's get some more G-r-r-r-r in it. Start." Student repeats the line but smiles a bit, although he sounds more angry. Coach: "That's it. It *sounded* more angry, but you smiled. Do it again—you *feel angry.* Start." Student gives the line again, this time frowning fiercely and in a *very* snarly tone of voice, leaning forward aggressively. Coach: "Good! Do you feel you did it?" Coach continues until the student is certain he can do it easily. The coach must be able to identify the various emotions, and if he is in question about it, the dictionary should be

resorted to until both student and coach are in agreement on what the tone is or means and that it is being accurately and demonstrably expressed.

A student drilling these must beware of Mis-Us, and the coach must make sure that he and the student both understand each mood (tone). Any moods that are too easy to do should be spotted by the coach and repeated until the automaticity is broken.

If a mood is too hard for the student to master, have him do TR 1 in different beingnesses, e.g., a timid student who is trying to sound antagonistic could be asked to do TR 1 as a panther, a lion, a villain, etc. If you had him do it as a timid bird or some such timid thing that would never be antagonistic, you would probably have your student where he lived. Again, do such things to a student win and don't use it to harass him. The whole point is to get him to do TR 1 antagonistically. These shifts of beingness help to shift his attention off a repulsion to an emotion he cannot easily do.

Once begun, Mood Drills should be continued until the whole scale is flat so the auditor doesn't get stuck on the Tone Scale but can do any mood easily and without strain. When an auditor is upset about his voice, you can have him try speaking melodiously, boringly, enthusiastically, until he can change his voice mood about at will.

Mood Drills should be done when the auditor sounds mechanical or his tone is brushoff, not interested or some set emotion. An auditor can be drilled on assessments in the E-Meter Drill book with Mood Drills, when his assessment is dull or monotonous. Any set emotion like "sweet," "light and airy-fairy" or sad, dreary, deadly serious, indifferent can be handled by drilling with Mood Drills.

FIFTY–FOOT MOOD DRILLS

Fifty-foot Mood Drills can be used to cure a fixed mood that doesn't seem to budge with regular Mood Drills. Student and coach go to an area where they can do some shouting without disturbance. The coach and student are at least fifty feet apart and the Mood Drill is done, as described above, at this distance.

Mood Drills are not only fun to do, but also enable an auditor to be at cause over how he sounds in a session, without strain and without his own feelings interfering with the session, and thus to get maximum gain for the pc.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

23

ca. mid-November 1953

ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR

It greatly facilitates the work of the auditor to know the most aberrated and most aberrative types of personality.

Kraepelin in Germany a long time ago made a long and varied psychotic classification. This has been refined and made, if anything, even more unwieldy in modern times. It is valueless since it does not lead to the immediate remedy of the situation. Further, we are not very interested in types. There is really no such thing as a special type of psychosis or neurosis, beyond those types which are quite aberrative around the preclear.

If we could isolate a particular set of traits as being the most aberrative traits, we could more quickly process the preclear by using Acceptance Level Processing or Viewpoint Processing on such people.

Probably the truly aberrative personalities in our society do not number more than five or ten percent. They have very special traits. Where you find in the preclear's bank a person with one or more of these characteristics, you will have the person who most thoroughly tried the preclear's sanity.

What we will call the aberrative personality does the following things:

1. Everything bad that happened to the preclear was (a) ridiculous, (b) unimportant, (c) deserved.

2. Everything the preclear and others did to the aberrative person was (a) very important, (b) very bad, (c) irremediable.

3. Those things which the preclear could do (a) were without real value, (b) were done better by the aberrative personality or by others.

4. Sexual restraint or perversion.

5. Inhibition of eating.

Such people would be better understood if I called them the "merchants of fear." The most degraded control operation of which the GE is capable is utilized by these people for their sole method of getting on in the world. They have lost all ability themselves to create, they cannot work themselves, they must either amass money which is never to be spent or must prevent others from amassing money. They produce nothing, they must steal one way or another, and then

devaluate whatever they obtain. They speak very sternly of honesty or ethics and put on a formidable front of complete legality. They are impartial, which is to say they are incapable of decision but ride continually a maybe. They close terminals easily with courts, for courts are, sad to say, more or less of this disposition themselves. They feel called upon at no pretext to become adjudicative on subjects where their opinion has not been invited.

Probably a society could be cleared and allowed to bloom if these people were simply rounded up and removed from contagion with the remaining populace, for they are not numerous. Yet they are in sufficient number that it is doubtful if your preclears who are more seriously badly off have not had at least one in their past. It is particularly true of the occluded case that he has been victimized by one of these "merchants of fear."

Although there are many characteristics which are undesirable in such aberrative people, it is remarkable that only those listed above are aberrative. These wind sinuously as a threatening thread through all of their conversations. Such people are a mixture of paradoxes to the observer who does not understand the basic ingredients of human character.

Such people are themselves a continuous maybe and therefore will be found very easily in the bank, for they appear most often. Where you find one, two or three people appearing almost continuously in the preclear's bank, or his lamenting conversation, you will find that these people answer the above-numbered characteristics.

The method of processing these people is to have the preclear mock them up in large masses with the certainty that they are there, and then with them unmocked, with the certainty they are not there. Then mocked up again, with the certainty that they will be in the future, and, unmocked, with the certainty they will not be in the future. One also runs the above concepts in masses and in brackets.

A case cannot be said to be well so long as these aberrative personalities continue to reappear in his thoughts and processing. Therefore the auditor will find it extremely profitable to use all available means to process these people out of the preclear's bank. When the auditor has succeeded in doing this, he will find that the preclear now believes himself to be very much better than before and, indeed, he will be.

It should be remembered that such people have invited many overt acts. The "merchants of fear" specialize in being offended themselves and, even though the overt acts against them are slight, these have become magnified in the preclear's bank until such people, on the overt act phenomenon alone, occupy a major role in the preclear's thinking.

It will often be discovered by the auditor that the preclear has "swapped terminals" with these aberrative persons. The weight of aberration is such that the preclear has been swung into the valence of such people, for they have obviously won.

The truth of the matter is such people never win. If one traces out these people, as I have done occasionally after processing a preclear, he will discover

that the aberrative personality is very close to the brink of a crackup, has a very low survival level, and quite commonly goes insane.

It should be understood that anyone going down Tone Scale in moments of anger is apt to use the above-numbered steps one way or another. But this is a momentary thing; the above steps belong, of course, on the Tone Scale and are significant of a level on the Tone Scale. Thus, one going down Tone Scale into anger or into apathy is inclined to use these operations momentarily. This is quite different from the aberrative personality. The aberrative personality is at work with this operation twenty-four hours a day. Ceaselessly, relentlessly, calculatingly, with full knowingness, the aberrative personality continues this onslaught against those around him.

The entire computation of this aberrative personality is that he is worthless; he himself knows himself to be completely worthless. One might feel a little pity if the harm were not so great, for there is nothing more terrible than this knowledge. The aberrative personality feels he cannot succeed unless he drives others away from him with fear, preferably with terror. He assumes aspects of ugliness in matters of clothing; he is quite prone to ugliness. Very often this personality does not bathe, his breath is very often foul, his feet become odorous, the endocrine system has failed one way or another, the person has considerable bowel trouble. Other people than the aberrative personality occasionally manifest these difficulties; unfortunately, it all stems from the same idea—to drive other people away.

The communication lag of the aberrative personality is his easiest clue. These people are slow to respond; they are very thoughtful about what they say. They "think twice before speaking once," if they speak at all. When they do speak, it is very often not on the subject. Their favorite phrase is "You do not understand." They preface their statements with "Well, I don't know but . . ." There is no decision in such people; they do not know whether to go up the street or down the street. Put into a certain routine and forced into that routine, they will carry on, but they do not themselves produce anything; they are entirely parasitic. This parasitism is gained either by the inheritance or other accumulation of money or by a direct and forthright nullification of those around them into the status of slaves. For this person knows above all other things that he cannot produce an honest day's work.

Now, in case you err and try to apply this classification too widely, there is one definite characteristic you must not overlook. This characteristic makes the difference between the aberrative personality and run-of-the-mill human beings. The secrecy computation is the clue. The best index to a secrecy computation is a refusal to be audited. Because of this factor of the secrecy computation, and for no other factor, it chances to follow that the aberrative personality can be known by his refusal to have any auditing of any kind or, if he has any auditing, accepts it very covertly and will not permit it to have any effect upon him. He will not have a second session. He has all manner of excuses for this such as "altitude," but in any way, shape or form he escapes auditing. If your preclear's unwilling to be audited, he himself may fall into this classification.

Because justice in this society prides itself upon impartiality, these impartial people—the aberrative personalities—are quite often listened to by those around them. The pose of being impartial is an effort to escape decision. People who

get things done or who are worth anything to the society make decisions. The impartial people make no decisions if they can possibly avoid them and at the very best put off decisions as long as possible, as in the case of a court of law. These people, being well downscale, are very close to mest and have a very solid agreement with mest.

Very often you will find aberrative personalities addicted to religion, but the addiction will not be accompanied by any belief in the human spirit. Just how this paradox is accomplished—a professed avowal of Christianity and a complete unwillingness to accept any effort to heal or help the human spirit as opposed to the body—is just another one of this bundle of paradoxes which mark the aberrative personality. For, you see, the person is such a complete maybe that anything about him is indecisive, and people trying to make up their minds about this person, of course, fall into the state of maybe, because that is the clue to the personality. Impartial personality—the maybe personality—and the "merchant of fear" are more or less of the same order and are alike aberrative.

Men in the field of the arts are very often victimized by these aberrative personalities. The "merchant of fear" closes terminals rapidly with any area which contains a great deal of admiration. Since the person is actually incapable of decision, this is a mechanical closure. The presence of admiration around anyone else begins to dissolve some of the completely stultified bank of the "merchant of fear" and this finds him very close to the source. Orchestra leaders, painters, writers are always having the terrible misfortune of closing terminals with such personalities. There is hardly a man of art or letters who does not bear on him the scar of having associated with a "merchant of fear," for these are vampire personalities. They are themselves so starved of admiration and of sensation that they drink out of others around them any possible drop of admiration in any form. Where a woman becomes a "merchant of fear," sexual starvation is continually attempting satiation and all the while the "merchant of fear" will protest and, to all visible signs, follow a life of complete celibacy.

While it is not my purpose here to revile, I wish to impress upon the auditor that the "merchant of fear" is extremely dangerous, both to creative impulses and to sanity. One could say airily, "Why don't we just audit these people upscale, since they are so few," but these people will never present themselves for auditing and will discourage anyone else from having any auditing. A solution to the "merchant of fear" probably does not lie in the field of auditing.

The society at large is so accustomed to association with mest and the "merchant of fear" so closely approximates some of the characteristics of mest—the maybe, for instance—that the public quite commonly misassigns strength to such aberrative personalities and thinks of them as strong people or as wise people. They are neither strong nor wise and before an even indifferently forceful attack quickly capitulate. They live their whole lives in terror of attack.

One often finds these characteristics in company with paresis or hears the aberrative personality has actually contracted a dreadful disease to add to his repulsiveness.

The auditor should not err in thinking that these people always present a repulsive appearance; repulsive conduct precedes a repulsive appearance. At first they operate only mentally in trying to make everyone afraid. Then this begins to

show up more and more in their own mest and finally will demonstrate itself in their personal appearance. Thus one can mark the state of decay of these aberrative personalities.

Now and then some violent man in one country or another has undertaken programs to rid a society of these points of contagion. Kings in olden times handled the problem by decapitating people who continually brought them bad news—this was a very wise measure. In more recent times it has been said that Gomez, late dictator of Venezuela, discovered that the contagion point of leprosy in the country was the beggar. He found that the beggars of Venezuela were using leprosy in order to beg. People would pay in order to have the ugly thing taken away from them (the basic philosophy of the beggar is to be paid to go away). Gomez had the beggars told that they were going to be taken to a very fruitful part of Venezuela and given a colony of their own; he had them collected on a river bank and loaded aboard two large river boats. The river boats proceeded into midstream, their crews left them in skiffs and the boats blew up with a resounding explosion. This was the end of leprosy in Venezuela. I am not telling you this to advocate the immediate slaughter of the "merchants of fear;" I am merely giving you an historical note. The extreme impatience of people trying to get something done in a society will eventually center upon those who will not work and, in the case of kings or tyrants, such people have very often been done away with. Thus the precedent is very old of a society cleansing itself by removing from its ranks the nonworkers.

Revolutions very often have this as an objective. The French Revolution recognized in the existing aristocracy a state of will-not-work and saw in these people the character of the "merchant of fear," and for several years there in France, shortly after America became free, the tumbrils formed an assembly line to the guillotine. People in societies are extremely punitive about those who will not work and about those who depend on fear for their sustenance. But society going downscale can become more and more apathetic toward the "merchant of fear" until the "merchant of fear" predominates as a class.

Just as the king or the society revolted against the "merchant of fear," so has your preclear tried to get the "merchant of fear" to work and to contribute something besides bad news. This effort, of course, was bent toward an organism which was already rotten at the core. Whether the "merchant of fear" used money or beauty to excuse his own lack of labor only added to the maybe. The law forbade the preclear to use the measure of the tyrant or the Gomez, for the law is utterly infatuated with such people and defends them at every turn just as such people use almost exclusively the law. As your preclear was balked in his natural impulse to clear the way, he was brought into staring recognition of the fact that the necessary act—murder—was halted by the existence of police and courts. This brought the preclear to the point where he conceived himself to be put upon by the society and the law. Many of your preclears, as a result of this, are startled to find, when it is run on them, that they believe themselves under arrest, even though any arrest they have been subjected to was as minor as a traffic pickup. I am not advocating, again, violence; I am merely trying to explain to you the state of mind of the preclear and the most aberrative person he has confronted. He wanted to, and didn't, kill these people. If your preclear is of the kind who produces or creates or who works and makes his way in the world in general, you can find the aberrative personality in his bank immediately by asking him—with an E-Meter, of course, because he probably won't tell you

direct—if he wanted to kill anyone. The E-Meter will say that he did, and on discovery of this identity the auditor will find the aberrative personality. This even follows through with women, although women go more quickly into apathy when confronted with an aberrative personality than do men.

You should understand that the aberrative personality has not become an aberrative personality by being confronted by another aberrative personality. You are not getting here the pattern of stimulus-response; you are getting the decay of a human spirit to complete inactivity so that the entire modus operandi becomes that of the body itself, and a body, in the case of the aberrative personality, which itself is too deteriorated or exhausted to work. Not all bodies becoming so exhausted and unable to work turn into aberrative personalities, but the aberrative personality is born entirely out of the decline of the ability of the individual to produce. When the individual really recognizes his utter worthlessness to the society, he becomes an aberrative personality. Many people who cannot work physically turn to other lines of progress. They are getting on one way or another. The aberrative personality is so badly off that he can lead only a parasitic existence. You will understand, then, that people going down Tone Scale do not immediately and automatically become aberrative personalities, in our definition as here used. People become aberrative personalities out of a malevolence which insists on a high level of survival without the production of anything.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

29

30 September 1955

PSYCHIATRISTS

Don't be terribly surprised if in the next year or two the psychiatrists start pushing auditors around with even greater antagonism. And DON'T be caught flat-footed when they do.

You know, auditor, we HAVE had a fight on our hands. And we have and WILL have a fight on our hands. The old Book One black panther mechanism is all right in its place, but it doesn't do here.

Nearly all the backlash in society against Dianetics and Scientology has a common source—the psychiatrist–psychologist–psychoanalyst clique. Their patter doesn't vary. Behind the bulwark of authority these people, when asked about you, an auditor, or about the subject or about me, usually say that it is a hoax and that you or I are really just out of an institution for the insane.

Wherever some auditor stupidly decides to cooperate with psychiatrists, he has been gobbled up very quickly. One cannot cooperate with them any more than he can "do business with Hitler."

You think maybe I'm just sawing out a tune when I say this. Very few people believe the actual true history of our science in the past five years, the amount of attack and antagonism to which it has been subjected. But let it suffice that about two million have been spent to put Dianetics and Scientology out of the running. Because the people trying to do it are, by and large, pretty stupid and low-toned, the campaign has not succeeded. But the amount of fast action necessary to combat that much money has been, to say the least, exhausting.

I could tell you a lot more about this: I could tell you about the strange finances of the *BDR,** of *DIANOTES,** of other squirrel publications. I could tell you about three actual murders. I could tell you about long strings of psychotics run in on the Foundation and the Association, sent in to us by psychiatrists who then, using LSD and pain-drug-hypnosis, spun them and told everyone Dianetics and Scientology drove people insane. I could tell you about the strange politics and ambitions of psychiatry, so well covered in the book *Psychopolitics,* and give

---

BDR: Bristol Dianetic Review, a squirrel magazine once published in Bristol, England.

DIANOTES: a squirrel magazine once published in Minneapolis, Minnesota (US).

direct—if he wanted to kill anyone. The E-Meter will say that he did, and on discovery of this identity the auditor will find the aberrative personality. This even follows through with women, although women go more quickly into apathy when confronted with an aberrative personality than do men.

You should understand that the aberrative personality has not become an aberrative personality by being confronted by another aberrative personality. You are not getting here the pattern of stimulus-response; you are getting the decay of a human spirit to complete inactivity so that the entire modus operandi becomes that of the body itself, and a body, in the case of the aberrative personality, which itself is too deteriorated or exhausted to work. Not all bodies becoming so exhausted and unable to work turn into aberrative personalities, but the aberrative personality is born entirely out of the decline of the ability of the individual to produce. When the individual really recognizes his utter worthlessness to the society, he becomes an aberrative personality. Many people who cannot work physically turn to other lines of progress. They are getting on one way or another. The aberrative personality is so badly off that he can lead only a parasitic existence. You will understand, then, that people going down Tone Scale do not immediately and automatically become aberrative personalities, in our definition as here used. People become aberrative personalities out of a malevolence which insists on a high level of survival without the production of anything.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

30 September 1955

PSYCHIATRISTS

Don't be terribly surprised if in the next year or two the psychiatrists start pushing auditors around with even greater antagonism. And DON'T be caught flat-footed when they do.

You know, auditor, we HAVE had a fight on our hands. And we have and WILL have a fight on our hands. The old Book One black panther mechanism is all right in its place, but it doesn't do here.

Nearly all the backlash in society against Dianetics and Scientology has a common source—the psychiatrist–psychologist–psychoanalyst clique. Their patter doesn't vary. Behind the bulwark of authority these people, when asked about you, an auditor, or about the subject or about me, usually say that it is a hoax and that you or I are really just out of an institution for the insane.

Wherever some auditor stupidly decides to cooperate with psychiatrists, he has been gobbled up very quickly. One cannot cooperate with them any more than he can "do business with Hitler."

You think maybe I'm just sawing out a tune when I say this. Very few people believe the actual true history of our science in the past five years, the amount of attack and antagonism to which it has been subjected. But let it suffice that about two million have been spent to put Dianetics and Scientology out of the running. Because the people trying to do it are, by and large, pretty stupid and low-toned, the campaign has not succeeded. But the amount of fast action necessary to combat that much money has been, to say the least, exhausting.

I could tell you a lot more about this: I could tell you about the strange finances of the *BDR*,* of *DIANOTES*,* of other squirrel publications. I could tell you about three actual murders. I could tell you about long strings of psychotics run in on the Foundation and the Association, sent in to us by psychiatrists who then, using LSD and pain-drug-hypnosis, spun them and told everyone Dianetics and Scientology drove people insane. I could tell you about the strange politics and ambitions of psychiatry, so well covered in the book *Psychopolitics,* and give

*___

BDR: Bristol Dianetic Review, a squirrel magazine once published in Bristol, England.

DIANOTES: a squirrel magazine once published in Minneapolis, Minnesota (US).

you a proper riddle as to why we, a small group, the only ANGLO–SAXON DEVELOPMENT IN THE FIELD OF THE MIND AND SPIRIT, have been subjected to so much attack and finance. But I am not telling you stories or being dramatic. I am inviting your cooperation in your own future security. Whether you believe this war exists, or believe the psychiatric rumor that it's all a figment of my mind, it's best to be safe in this battle.

It's best to be safe because it isn't our battle and it isn't our objective to ruin psychiatry or medicine. We don't care about these. Our goals are to make more people more able, to make a rather inefficient society a lot more fun. In order to attain these goals we had better scan the river ahead for shoals and fit our craft so as to survive any, and having done that, lightheartedly continue on our way. Dianetics and Scientology are not political; they desire to overthrow no government. Each auditor anywhere is expected to continue his long-given allegiance. Dianetics and Scientology exist to serve and assist any given officialdom in a proper way. We have in view no empire of madmen all screaming for some dictator or banner. We have our place in the world of things as they are, and we can do an awful lot right in that place, seeing that we know more about the mind, the spirit and religion and even science than any other group in the world.

Granting this, then, we should act to best fit our niches, and so do our jobs. About the only thing which upsets our forward course is the fact that psychiatry and medicine sit close to the advisers of state, and these officials, on matters of the mind, turn to psychiatrists for their opinion, and the psychiatrist there can be counted upon by his cult headquarters to give the right amount of sneer to the official about Dianetics and Scientology. The public as a whole love Dianetics and Scientology. Our word-of-mouth praise is remarkable. But in the official strata, because the psychiatrist is the authority, we are likely to be mud. Similarly, the newspaper, in wanting an opinion of us, calls the local medical or psychiatric board and again gets this formulated sneer and defamation. That the public responds to us and likes us is remarkable in the face of this authoritative calumny. Reversely, the public utterly LOATHES psychiatry. You waste time if you try to defame psychiatry to the public. The public is already in a spitting frame of mind on THAT subject. Coals to Newcastle, strictly. Psychiatry stands in the public mind for ineffectiveness, lies and inhuman brutality. The public is better informed on this than you suspect. The public only avoids YOU, an auditor, when it believes you are a psychiatrist or a psychologist, so there is no team-up; there never will be. The Busy Business Bureaus, advised by psychiatry, will always give Dianetics and Scientology a bad report no matter how hard you work to get them to give a good report. The answer—ignore them. We are an organization for and of the people.

But don't fail to take the steps to secure yourself an immunity from attack, auditor. Make sure all your papers are in good order. Make sure, no matter where you are in the world (for the last attack upon us was in central Africa) that your ordination is in good order. Make sure that you are running a good and orderly congregation every Sunday morning. Make sure your church is registered properly. Make SURE your literature says you make the able more able, and that insanity and illness are no more your problem than they would be the problem of any minister. Stay out of that slough of insanity and severe illness, for you don't belong there and never will. Practically, I don't know any auditor who ever came

out unscathed entirely when he attempted to work with the severely ill or the insane. The amount of enturbulence caused by contact with such is fantastic.

Now, not to scare you but to inform you, psychiatry has armed itself with several new drugs. One of these, LSD, has the total goal of driving persons insane for fifteen to twenty-five hours—JUST long enough to convince people that your auditing spun the preclear. When you see a process solve a case, and then the case spins, don't even bother to look for the needle mark on the pc. The APA spent their whole May convention in Atlantic City drooling over the effectiveness of this LSD, WHICH HAS NEVER MADE ANYONE WELL AND IS WELL KNOWN TO HAVE THE TOTAL PURPOSE OF PRODUCING INSANITY. Grim? Fantastic? Ha! Ask the few auditors who've had this done to the pc. For the pc or his family often has a psychiatrist looking in, unknown to the auditor. And it HAS happened. Wild? It's a lot wilder when it's happening to you as an auditor. The answer? Don't process people with psychotic histories. That's simple enough.

Now, if it does happen to you, don't just abandon the case. Give the case a few exercises and observe the recurrence of the weird spin. Observe this carefully. And then bluntly inform the family or the authorities, if you are questioned or called in, THAT YOU AS PASTOR OF THE CONGREGATION TO WHICH THIS PERSON BELONGS HAVE A VESTED INTEREST IN THE LIFE AND HEALTH OF THIS PERSON AND THAT YOU BELIEVE THAT UNDUE INFLUENCE WAS USED AND THAT SPECIFICALLY YOU GAVE EXERCISES TO AND OBSERVED THE PERSON IN QUESTION TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT THAT PERSON HAD BEEN GIVEN THE INSANITY DRUG LSD SO THAT YOU COULD REPORT IT TO THE PROPER AUTHORITIES. And don't testify otherwise. Sounds wild? Well, always do it if involved in such a thing. You'll find the family physician or psychiatrist was called in midway in processing (which consists, remember, entirely of making able people more able). You'll find there is a vested interest somewhere in the insanity of this person. And so testify that you suspect it. We will have to hand lots of literature on LSD; in fact, we'll have the APA convention reports on it for you. If this happens to you, you, minister, are the only policeman who would suspect it. If, then, psychiatry "plants" one on you, look it over, report the sudden occurrence of insanity promptly, testify your suspicion of LSD, produce the literature on it and get the sheriff looking around for that medico or psychiatrist as fast as possible. BUT, don't look for trouble in the first place. Leave insane people alone. I know we can do things for them. We can also shed light on how to solve the national debt, too.

DON'T ever promise people you will cure them. If they want to know if Scientology will help their arthritis, tell them it often has been known to do so, but that that isn't an auditor's goal. If a person becomes more able, he'll usually feel well. But DON'T advertise that you cure things. If you HAVE to advertise, I'll give you some tips that work. They don't include curing ills and insanity.

You, as the most educated people on Earth on the subject of the human spirit and MAN, certainly deserve a high role in the field of religion. We can reform all of religion and make it vastly better. Why clash with healing quacks?

32

Scientology is for the people and of the people. It belongs to them. They are receiving it. They like it. Bear with our troubles with the dull official and authority and go out and make a happier world.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

SIGNS OF SUCCESS

Whenever we're really winning, the squirrels start to scream. You can tell if somebody is a squirrel. They howl or make trouble only when we're winning.

Spectacular success can quadruple the number of complaints. Tell the complainees: "Come in, get Clear." Otherwise skip it.

To understand a squirrel, consider the reaction of somebody who could not run the fifth leg of Help, "How could another person help another person." The thought of this drives some people spinny. That's a squirrel. They can't view other people helping others without going berserk.

There's nothing personal in having squirrels. Even heroes can have lice.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

WHY SOME FIGHT SCIENTOLOGY

There is no good in the world that is not fought by some. The holiest saint, the purest knight, the most orderly group alike have been subjected to attacks since man's beginning.

And Scientology is no exception. Since the first release of its basics in 1949 several groups and many people have ineffectually fought its further development and progress.

In 1950, 51 and 52 $2,000,000, by actual record, were spent in efforts to wipe out Dianetics and Scientology.

But truth knows no impenetrable barrier and only truth pierces the thickest armor plate. Scientology fights back only with truth and persistence and even today would happily render invaluable assistance to its worst enemies.

For Scientologists know WHY it is fought. And, knowing it, can understand more with pity than revenge.

There are two classes of enemies that try unsuccessfully to fight Scientology. The first class is the personal opponent, the second is the political opponent.

The reasons why they say they fight add up to just one reason—a guilty conscience.

Scientology has found out the basic fundamentals of man and this universe. How much easier then to find out the secrets of the history and motives of one person or a group?

If Scientology were fraudulent, if it had vast but covert plans, if it did not work, it would not be fought.

Scientology had no enemies until the word was out that it worked. Criminals, communists, perverted religionists alike swarmed to support a "new fraud," a "hoax," a brand-new way of extorting money from and enslaving man. And then in 1950 they found that the new sciences worked with, to them, deadly accuracy. And with a shudder of terror they faced about and struck with every weapon possible. The press, the courts, shady women, insane inmates, politicians, tax bureaus, these and many more were used in a frantic effort to beat down what they had found to be honest, decent and accurate.

Scientology had so few skeletons in the closet, was in fact so purely conceived, that it lost little in these attacks. No serious harm came to any principal or good person in Dianetics and Scientology. On the other hand, without any action being taken against them, of twenty-one highly placed attackers, seventeen are now dead.

So Scientology won its biggest fight years ago, but it is still fought here and there by each of these two classes.

Why?

It is a simple thing—has always been a simple thing. A Scientologist can FIND OUT!

The secrets of a person who is evilly disposed toward his fellows are not safe around a Scientologist. The hidden motives of a group attempting the enslavement of a people are too easily penetrated by a Scientologist. And the fight against him is inspired by terror and guilt—and terror and guilt are far too weak to win against truth.

Aside from his own well-trained perception, the Scientologist has an aid called an E-Meter. He uses this for the peaceful and praiseworthy purpose of helping people become more able and less enslaved. But the E-Meter has other uses.

The instrument was developed over the years by a brilliant crew of electronics men under my supervision. Using principles in electronics almost a century old, these men refined a well-known instrument into a small, infinitely more reliable aid.

The grandfather of the electrometer is an enormous machine costing about $18,000 and available only in large scientific laboratories. Even improving upon this, yet making a portable instrument, these men long ago brought out the Hubbard Electrometer and brought it into a cost level of less than £40.

Every professional Scientologist has one of these. And can use it in other ways than mental health.

Every professional Scientologist is bound by the Code of a Scientologist which is more strict by far than the codes binding medical doctors or psychiatrists. Clause nine of this Code is: "To refuse to impart the personal secrets of my preclears." Anyone's secrets are safe with Scientology until the person himself no longer considers the matter important. But despite this, the guilty are afraid of us, especially when their dark and hidden facts, if revealed, would send them to prison for actual crimes. Even then, more than once, Scientologists have "gotten the law off somebody's back" at the person's own request and have obtained conditional releases for malefactors on the well-accepted grounds that they have been processed.

THE POLITICAL ENEMY

For instance, if this electrometer had been available in Kenya during the Mau Mau uprising, it could have saved thousands upon thousands of lives. For the innocent were punished with the guilty and of the guilty there were but very few. And without violent interrogation, concentration camps, and other horrors, any manager or policeman could have found the guilty fast enough to stop the risings and the slaughter. At this moment the South African Central Organization of

Scientology is educating people in the event of further risings. This is a deadly blow to a well-known international political organization. But they do not now even dare protest against this defense.

Subversive politics, intent upon the destruction of the lives and property of a people, depend upon secrecy for their gains. Their private motives are not their advertised slogans. Perverted religionists seeking to enslave and extort through lies and terror cannot live in the sunshine of truth. And so they hate and sometimes even dare fight the harbingers of truth and greater freedom.

For a new life to begin, the evils of an old life must die.

THE PERSONAL ENEMY

Unfortunately, the person who does not want you to study Scientology is your enemy as well as ours.

When he harangues against us to you as a "cult," as a "hoax," as a very bad thing done by very bad people, he or she is only saying, "Please, please, please don't try to find me out."

Thousands of such protesting people carefully investigated by us have been found to have unsavory pasts and sordid motives they did not dare (they felt) permit to come to light. The wife or mother who rails against a family member who takes up Scientology is, we regret to have to say, guided by very impure motives, generated in the morass of dread secrets long withheld. The father, husband or friend who frowns upon one knowing more about the mind is hiding something that he feels would damage him.

"You had better leave Scientology alone!" is an instinctive defense, prompted in all cases investigated by a guilty conscience.

Once they hear a few truths from Scientology such people become afraid. They KNOW we know. And if we know this much and if you are further informed, they feel you will find them out. The wife, protesting, is hiding such things as infidelity or an unsavory circumstance, one or many. The husband, protesting, is hiding a past with many blots upon it.

"You must not know more of Scientology" is best answered by no praise of Scientology but by "What have you done?" It is best answered by demanding that the protesting person go to the nearest center for a "case assessment." For marriages and families founder on the rocks of hidden transgressions. And if one's friend or family become afraid in the face of truth, the friendship or the family will eventually go to pieces on the fangs of hidden events.

Brought to light, such things are never as dreadful as they were in the unconfided dark. Exposed to view, one no longer builds on quicksand.

For how can one have a family, a marriage or a friendship where treachery has slept?

So Scientology is dangerous.

But Scientology is also generous, tolerant and kind. And before the breadth of its understanding and the kindness of its people, a new world can be born for anyone, a world without war, criminality or the insane.

But also, much more personally can be born a real friendship where there was private fear before, a real family founded on mutual trust, a real marriage where its partners are united against the world, not divided from one another by hidden acts.

Beware the person or group who fights Scientology, for that person fights truth—not the truth of natural laws, but the truth about himself.

It's well worth knowing, we assure you.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

BPI
MA

BY THEIR ACTIONS . . .

By their actions you shall know them, whether bad or good, whether on another's side or ours.

And what in their actions gives us the keenest insight? Their ability to *help*.

Some think that help cannot be done. Shun them. Some think that help is always an effort to betray. Process them, for here you have the criminals of Earth.

Some people cannot help. They can only injure and destroy. And if in the name of help they only injure and destroy, then know them carefully, for they are criminals.

What is a criminal? One who thinks help cannot be on any dynamic or uses help on anyone to injure and destroy.

Who are these men with covert ways who bring Earth its pain? They are the men who cannot help. Who are the women who must be helped but who can only maim? They say, these men and women, that they'll help and then they make a thorough shambles of it all.

From where did Earth conceive her traps and aspects that are grim? Earth would be a lovely place if all men helped to help, not to destroy.

Think heavily on this point. Judge men from what they think of help. Judge women too and find the good ones from the bad.

The good can help. The bad will not, or if they do, they "help" only to betray.

The good of Earth comes from above the point of make and break, where help is help and honestly. The pain of Earth comes from the tones where help does not exist or where it's used to pull us into agony.

Know your friends. It's strange that those who argue with us against our goals and Scientology cannot conceive of honest help. Discuss help with them and you'll find their tone and whether they are worth a lot as friends.

This is the test that you can use to separate the good from bad and then, clear-eyed, begin to make a world in which all life can live.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Magazine Article
BPI

TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE

Completing research on the highest levels of clearing now being taught as the upper course at Saint Hill, Class VI, OT, I made a very fundamental discovery about man and life that I'd like you to know about.

You probably have speculated on this many times—are there two kinds of people: good people and bad people? Society is more or less organized on the basis that there are. And certainly one sees that some are successful and some aren't, some are good to know and some aren't.

Even in modern TV fiction one has the cowboys in the white hats and the cowboys in the black hats; indeed, one probably couldn't have stories at all to man's way of thinking unless there were heroes and ogres. And even fiction is rigged as a moral lesson in good and bad people.

Philosophers long before Greece pondered moral conduct in terms of good and bad. And Diogenes was looking for an honest man, implying some weren't.

More recent speculation in the 19th century termed all men evil unless forced to be good.

Some schools of thought tried to avoid the point by saying early childhood formed character. Yet other schools maintained man would always be evil unless personally threatened, which gives us the presence of police in the society. But even police sometimes work on the idea that there are good and bad people.

From all this one could judge that man had a problem about whether people are good or bad.

Probably at this minute you could think of some examples of good people and bad people. You know those who rave and gnaw the rug at the very thought of Scientology helping anyone, so therefore there must be people of evil intention toward their fellows.

And there are.

The research results you would be interested in show clearly that there are two types of behavior—that calculated to be constructive and that calculated to be disastrous.

These are the two dominant behavior patterns. There are people then who are trying to build things up and others who are trying to tear things down.

And there are no other types. Actually there aren't even shades of gray.

The disaster type can be repressed into inactivity (and illness) and the constructive type can also be repressed (and made ill).

Thus there are two basic actions, each with many other subsidiary actions.

There is also a cyclic or combined type who is alternately constructive and disastrous.

So there are cowboys in white hats and cowboys in black hats. And the cowboys in the gray hats are too sick to be in the game.

One scholarly chap (a very sick fellow) hopefully told me once that there were no true villains, no purely evil people. He was whistling past the graveyard.

There may not be evil people, but there are people currently devoted to doing evil actions.

All such conduct is apparent and dominant. We see such people all the time. We just don't want to see them.

The underlying reasons for this are, in the absence of processing, fixed and unchangeable in any one lifetime.

As man knows a man only in one lifetime, the basic cause or changes have not been observed. Thus to all practical purposes for man, some are good and some are evil. And if we didn't have Scientology, it would not only not be observed but couldn't ever be changed.

That this condition exists—that half are good and half are bad according to their personalities—oddly enough does not alter basic Scientology concepts. It explains why certain persons *appear* to be evil and some *appear* to be good.

Examining the actual goals of an individual shows us why.

About half the goals of any one individual are constructive, the remainder are destructive.

It takes a being a *very* long time to live completely through the cycle of one goal, much less a *series* of goals.

Therefore, any one individual at any given long period of his existence is only fixated on disaster and at a subsequent long period is fixated only on being constructive.

So the same being at different lifetimes is good and evil.

Given a sudden overwhelming experience, a "good person" may be shifted violently in his own goals pattern and become evil. And a "bad person," acted upon powerfully by life, will become good. But they also become sick. Their illness stems from being moved out of present time into past heavy energy patterns. It is no cure to so move them despite the assertions of 19th-century mentalists and their shock "treatment." This shows why shock sometimes works and why changes of character come about. And it also shows why such changes are accompanied by severe illness and early death. The person is thrown violently out of present time into a painful past.

The problem is not a problem of sanity and insanity. It is a problem of disastrous motives and constructive motives and the degree to which either is suppressed.

By suppressing the damaging motives of a being who is currently inclined to disaster, one can make that being "behave." But by suppressing the constructive motives of a being currently inclined to constructiveness (as in the military) one can make that being "behave" also. But both will become physically ill, neurotic or insane in the absence of processing.

So the same being in one long period is constructive and in the next long period disastrous.

As man measures time in small bits, such as youth, old age or a lifetime, he could conceive of a being as either only constructive or only disastrous.

Fortunately for us, this also solves the ancient riddle that one cannot be granted power without also having good intentions. The only way final and powerful abilities can be returned to an individual is by ridding him of *all* these hidden compulsions, a task now accomplished at Level VI.

This gives the Scientologist a useful insight into character. A sick being is one who has been bent upon violence and was suppressed, or one who was bent upon constructiveness and was suppressed.

It also gives us a whole span of new processes for Level III called "Auditing by Lists," available in HGCs or from informed field auditors. This is quite in addition to what it does at Level VI. And it also tells us that no one with obsessive intentions will ever make it to the highest and most powerful levels with disastrous inclinations.

But at the street level, with no processing involved, we have these two basic types—good and evil.

And these subdivide into the good who couldn't be good and became sick, and the evil who couldn't be evil and became sick.

But these facts are more than philosophic observations. They deliver to us understanding and more chance to be right about people. And they give us as well the wide-open door to making people well at Level III.

One cannot push research as I have done in the past year into the stratosphere without learning more at sea level also. And this is what has happened here.

The basic travail of man is that he is divided into those who build and those who demolish, and in this conflict of intentions his fight, whichever side he is on, is always lost.

Or was lost until the Scientologist came along.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

42

Remimeo
Ethics Hats
Executive Hats

SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS,
MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF

It is interesting in the detection of suppressive persons that they use "policy" to prevent purpose.

In one org which went into a serious decline a suppressive person was in a high position.

Every time org personnel returned from Saint Hill and proposed that the org get going, they were told by this SP that their proposals were "against policy."

Not one of these people, hearing this, ever alerted to a glaring fact. The SP in this case was renowned for never being able to pass a bulletin, tape or policy letter!

So how would that person have known WHAT was against policy for that person NEVER was known to pass a hat check!

So that person's statement that "It's against policy" was obviously false since the person was incapable of passing hat checks or bulletins and wouldn't ever have known what any policy was, for or against anything.

Thus, we see one of the characteristics of an SP is:

1. **THE NEGATION OF POLICY WITHOUT KNOWING IT AND THE USE OF "POLICY" TO PREVENT SUCCESS IN SCIENTOLOGY IS THE PRIMARY TOOL OF THE SP AGAINST ORGS.**

Dissemination is a prime target of the SP.

Magazines ordinarily have half a dozen SPs on their lines. These people write in and complain about ads. If you don't watch it, these half dozen become "everybody" and the mag is beaten down into not advertising.

"Soft sell" is another recommendation of the SP.

And "build it quietly" and "get only decent people" are all part of this.

When somebody is demanding *less* reach, that person is an SP.

Therefore, we have another characteristic:

2. **SPs RECOMMEND INEFFECTIVE DISSEMINATION AND FIND FAULT WITH ANY BEING DONE.**

A suppressive will try to sell off the property or buildings of an org, and in one case tried to *give* them away when temporarily in charge.

3. **A SUPPRESSIVE WILL TRY TO GET RID OF AN ORG.**

Good staff members are a prime target for SPs. In one org where an SP got a foothold, 60% of the staff was gotten rid of and the org almost crashed.

They do it by making people too dissatisfied to produce and so make it impossible for the org to earn.

4. **AN SP WILL SEEK TO UPSET AND GET RID OF THE BEST STAFF MEMBERS.**

Bad news, particularly if false, is the *only* comm line of the SP.

The executive who is getting bad news as a steady diet on his lines has SPs about.

5. **ENTHETA IS THE SOLE STOCK IN TRADE OF THE SP.**

The triumph an SP feels in not getting rid of things the auditor has tried to ease is quite malevolent.

6. **AN SP IS SATISFIED WITH AUDITING ONLY WHEN HE GETS WORSE.**

---

7. **SPs ARE HAPPY WHEN THEIR PCs GET WORSE AND SAD WHEN THEIR PCs GET BETTER.**

---

8. **AN SP IN AN EXAMINER POST WILL ONLY DECLARE RE-LEASED THE BAD RESULT CASES AND WILL NOT PASS ACTUAL RELEASES BUT WILL ARC BREAK THEM.**

---

9. **COVERT INVALIDATION IS THE LEVEL OF AN SP's SOCIAL INTER-COURSE.**

An SP can only *restimulate* another; he has no power of his own.

10. **AN SP DEALS ONLY IN RESTIMULATION, NEVER EASING OR ERASING.**

---

11. **THE PERSONS AROUND AN SP GET SO RESTIMULATED THEY CAN'T DETECT THE REAL SP.**

The whole rationale of the SP is built on the belief that if anyone got better, the SP would be for it as the others could overcome him then.

He is fighting a battle he once fought and never stopped fighting. He is in an incident. Present time people are mistaken by him for past, long-gone enemies.

Therefore, he never really knows what he is fighting in present time, so just fights.

12. **THE SP IS SURE EVERYONE IS AGAINST HIM PERSONALLY AND IF OTHERS BECAME MORE POWERFUL THEY WOULD DISPOSE OF HIM.**

The SP usually commits continuing overts. These are hidden.

I have had two or three SPs blow up and shout or snarl at me. When I investigated, I found, in these cases, they were committing daily crimes of some magnitude.

13. **AN SP COMMITS HIDDEN OVERTS CONTINUOUSLY.**

---

14. **BACK OF A CRIME YOU WILL FIND SP CHARACTERISTICS.**

---

15. **BECAUSE AN SP USES GENERALITIES IN HIS SPEECH, "EVERY-BODY," "THEY," ETC., THE SP IS HARD TO DETECT.**

SPs have an experiential track that is poor. SPs know how to needle and commit overts and hold others back.

When released, the SP has so little decent background experience that he or she has a very hard time.

16. **RELEASING AN SP DOES NOT MAKE A WORTHWHILE PERSON. IT ONLY MAKES A PERSON WHO CAN NOW LEARN TO GET ALONG IN LIFE.**

"A cleared cannibal is a cleared cannibal."

———————

SPs don't get case gains. Sometimes they pretend them. They are held back by their continuing overts. If we were found by them to be decent, their past conduct would swell up and engulf them.

They are in a continual PTP of their fight with mankind. And they follow the rule that pcs with PTPs get no case gains.

———————

Real SPs comprise about 2½% of the population. By restimulating others, they make another 17½% into potential trouble sources. Therefore, about 20% of the population is Ethics type.

We must not allow this 20% to prevent the 80% from crossing the Bridge.

We are no enemy of the SP. But he can't have friends, can he?

So we handle the SP and his PTSes and carry on with our job.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

ALL LEVELS

THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT

Pity the poor fellow who commits daily harmful acts.

He'll never make it.

A criminal pilfering the cash box once a week has himself stopped cold as far as case gains are concerned.

In 1954 I counted some noses. I checked up on twenty-one cases who had never had any gains since 1950. Seventeen turned out to be criminals! The other four were beyond the reach of investigation.

That gave me my first clue.

For some years, then, I watched for no-gain cases and carefully followed up those that I could. They had major or minor criminal backgrounds.

This gave us the 1959 breakthrough on the meter checks (Sec Checking).

Following it further since 1959, I have finally amassed enough case histories to state:

THE PERSON WHO IS NOT GETTING CASE GAINS IS COMMITTING CONTINUING OVERTS.

While this sounds like a very good "out" for us, we assume that the auditor at least tried *something* sensible.

Today, the running of a pc by grades is a saving grace for merely "tough cases." Directors of Processing are doing well with the modern graded process approach, level by level, and the D of P Washington has just told me they were cracking cases with the lowest grade processes DC had never been able to handle well before.

So, given processing by grades (the best case approach we've ever had), we crack the rough ones.

But will that be *all* cases?

There's still one. The case who continually commits overts before, during and after processing.

He won't make it.

One thing helps this, however.

You have seen the Ethics Codes appear.

By putting a bit of control in the Scientology environment, we have enough threat to restrain dramatization.

The phenomena is this: The reactive bank can exert stress on the pc if it is not obeyed. Discipline must exert just a shade more stress *against* dramatization than the bank does. This checks the performance of the continual overt long enough to let processing bite.

Not everyone is a continuous overt committer by about a thousand to one. But this phenomenon is not confined to the no-gain case.

The *slow*-gain case is also committing overts the auditor doesn't see.

Therefore, a little discipline in the environment speeds the *slow*-gain case, the one we're more interested in.

The no-gain case, frankly, is one I am not panting to solve. If a fellow wants to sell his next hundred trillion for the sake of the broken toy he stole, I'm afraid I can't be bothered. I have no contract with any Big Thetan to save the world complete.

It is enough for me to know:

1.   Where bottom is, and

2.   How to help speed slow-gain cases.

Bottom is the chap who eats your lunch apple and says the children did it. Bottom is the fellow who sows the environment with secret suppressive acts and vicious generalities.

The slow-gain case responds to a bit of "keep your nose clean, please, while I apply the thetan-booster."

The fast-gain case does his job and doesn't give a hoot about threatened discipline if it's fair. And the fast-gain case helps out and the fast-gain case can be helped by a more orderly environment. The good worker works more happily when bad workers see the pitfalls and desist from distracting him.

So we all win.

The no-gain case? Well, he sure doesn't deserve any gain. One pc in a thousand. And he yaps and groans and says "Prove it works" and blames us and raises hell. He makes us think we fail.

Look down in our Saint Hill files. There are actually thousands upon thousands of Scientologists there who each one comment on how wonderful it is and

how good they feel. There are a few dozen or so who howl they haven't been helped! What a ratio! Yet I believe some on staff think we have a *lot* of dissatisfied people. These no-gain characters strew so much entheta around that we think we fail. Look in the Saint Hill files sometime! Those many thousands of reports continue to pour in from around the world with hurrah! Only the few dozen groan.

But long ago I closed my book on the no-gain case. Each of those few dozen no-gains tell frightening lies to little children, pour ink on shoes, say how abused they are while tearing the guts out of those unlucky enough to be around them. They are suppressive persons, every one. I know. I've seen them all the way down to the little clinker they call their soul. And I don't like what I saw.

The people who come to you with wild discreditable rumors, who seek to tear people's attention off Scientology, who chew up orgs, are suppressive persons.

Well, give them a good rock and let them suppress it!

I can't end this HCOB without a confession. I know how to cure them rather easily.

Maybe I'll never let it be done.

For had they had their way we would have lost our chance. It's too near to think about.

After all, we have to earn our freedom. I don't care much for those who didn't help. The rest of us had to sweat a lot harder than was necessary to make it come true.

                                L. RON HUBBARD
                                Founder

CERTAINTY

PSYCHOTICS

In a footnote early in the book *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* I promised to publish material someday on the subject of institutional psychosis.

Recently I was fortunate enough to make a breakthrough on this subject. I had supposed that it would be necessary to undertake a considerable amount of research work in institutions to complete that which I began so many years ago. Researching recently on the reasons cases worsen after they become better, the answer tumbled out all unexpectedly and shed an entirely new light on the whole subject of insanity.

We are confronted in our modern society with a growing statistic for insanity. The number of psychotics is increasing, apparently, faster than the population growth. This could mean many things. It could mean that the psychiatrist was inept in applying what he knew, it could mean that there were insufficient numbers of psychiatrists, as they state, or it could mean, as they tell the legislators, that insufficient funds are being appropriated for the handling of psychosis. But the answer is apparently none of these.

If one wished to halt an epidemic, it would be necessary to isolate the germ or virus which was causing it. This has become accepted procedure in the field of public health and is intensely effective. However, scientific methodology has never really been applied to the field of psychosis. It is such a frantic and desperate field that anyone associated with it has little time for careful consideration. The patients are in such dangerous condition, their families and friends are so desperate, that no one could be expected to look for the actual cause of the situation. Thus the true facts concerning psychosis have been masked.

If you want to know why people are having trouble with something, it is a good thing to look at the something. In it you will find that things have not been defined. There is no true, acceptable definition of psychosis. The root word "PSYCH" refers only to a being or soul and the "OSIS" could loosely be defined as "the condition of." Therefore, in actual fact, it is not much of a word and if we look it up in the larger dictionaries we will find some long, complex dissertation or a sweeping generality which, frankly, would never be accepted in the physical sciences as a definition for anything, reflecting as it does wholly opinion. The word "psychosis" is not, however, completely inept as it at least indicates that it is something about a spirit or soul or its quality of animation.

Thus we can suspect, if the thing has never adequately been defined, that a great many misconceptions exist concerning it, and furthermore, it would seem pretty obvious that if man had not defined what it was then he was very far from being able to identify the source of it.

We all have some idea of what we mean when we say "insane," "crazy" or "nutty," but half the time we only mean that we don't agree with the action. Things which are unreasonable to us or not understood we commonly refer to as "insane," "crazy" or "nutty." Thus man does not make a differentiation between what he disagrees with and an actual deteriorated mental state dangerous to the society and the individual.

So the first thing we can know about psychosis is that it is becoming more widespread for two reasons:

1. Man has not adequately or workably defined it and

2. The true source of it has not been identified.

There follows, naturally, a third fact that it has not been cured, quite obviously, because it is getting worse.

The whole subject has been so wrapped up in untested opinion that the ordinary scientist has found it quite unapproachable. The whole field bristles with authoritarian differences of view and bitter arguments.

The number of types of "psychoses" which have been listed over the years have become so great that classification has become relatively meaningless. Further, the names given mean different things to different schools of psychiatry.

Examining this sea of turmoil, human misery, mistreatment and failure, one would not ordinarily expect to find any ready solution. If one intended to find a solution, one could have expected to search for some years amongst the institutional population observing and taking notes until at last one had identified some common denominator of the illness which might lead to relief.

The orderly mind of a research scientist would, however, begin to take the problem itself apart on the basis of excluding those things which had not led to a ready solution, and the fact I am about to give you here should have been realized a long time ago.

Psychosis has not been solved because it has been studied in the wrong place. This is the first observation which might lead to a resolution of the problem. The source of psychosis is rarely to be found in the artificial atmosphere of an institution, therefore the problem was not earlier solved. After all, it didn't occur *in* the institution. The person was sent there *after* it occurred. So the source of psychosis is obviously *outside* institutions. Further, a psychotic patient is seldom able to discuss accurately his life outside, so the institution would only give one evidence on the *results* of the source of psychosis; the source would be elsewhere.

The true psychotic is not always found in an institution. Behind those gray walls you mainly discover his victims. The true psychotic is one who causes hysteria, apathy, misconceptions and the reactions of stress in others. That is the identity of the being that is the source of psychosis.

He is, by and large, rather unconfrontable as a being, talking in the widest generalities, and sounds quite sane unless you listen to him closely. Then it will

51

be found that the reasons he gives do not quite make sense, but are all directed toward the necessity of smashing or brutalizing anyone and everyone or selected groups, or material objects.

The actual psychotic is covertly or overtly destructive of anything the rest of us consider good or decent or worthwhile.

Sometimes such a being is "successful" in life, but the end result of his activities are what you would expect—total smash. Some notable examples were Hitler and Napoleon. Not even historians are quite brave enough to state that these two beings were totally, completely and incomprehensibly separated from reality and acted without good cause, reason or justification other than an obsession to destroy, ruin and bring misery to millions.

How Napoleon, for instance, justified beginning an attack on Russia too late in the year for his troops to operate there at all is very hard to see. Why Hitler had to destroy the Jewish people in Germany as a "necessary act in prosecuting his war against the world outside of Germany" has no other answer other than madness.

The true psychotic brings about an hysterical, apathetic or deranged mental condition in others. He or she does it for "many good reasons," does it for no reason at all, or doesn't even notice that he is doing it.

The true psychotic worships destruction and abhors reasonable, decent or helpful actions.

Although history affords us innumerable examples, they are so common in the society around us that one does not have to go into a study of mass murderers to find them. The phenomenon is by no means rare and at the absolute minimum is 2½ percent of the population.

This individual fills the institutions with victims, the hospitals with the sick and the graveyards with the dead. The statistics of psychosis are not going to lessen in the society until this type of personality is completely isolated and understood.

The first problem one confronts in identifying the true psychotic is that anyone detecting in himself, or herself, some destructive urge is likely to believe that he or she is psychotic. This is definitely not the case. One of the primary characteristics of the true psychotic is a total lack of introspection, a total irresponsibility for the consequences of his or her acts, a complete insensibility to the pain or suffering of others, coupled with a logic which explains it all away but uses reasons which are not sensible to any of the rest of us.

An actual psychotic never for a moment suspects his madness. You and I have often wondered about our own sanity, particularly since nobody could define it, but a psychotic never does.

Further, he would not help his fellow man if his own life depended upon it—he would rather perish.

This being is difficult to spot because he does not, ordinarily, fling himself about and make scenes. He is often entirely emotionless, completely cold-blooded and apparently perfectly controlled. The control, however, is only apparent, as this being is in the grip of a force far more powerful than himself

and is a thoroughly controlled being. He or she must destroy and must not help or assist in any way. Such a case is almost impossible to treat even when identified. They do not easily respond to therapy since their level of responsibility is too low to experience even hope or despair about themselves. Thus they never assist anyone seeking to help them, and indeed are far more likely to turn on any benefactor than to permit assistance by them.

Therefore, under the subject of psychosis we have the actual psychotic and the victims of the psychotic. As long as we only studied the *symptoms* of the victims, we could not discover the source of their difficulty.

Any theory is only as good as it can be proven or as it works. Theories are not good because they are appealing or because they are uttered by a famous name, but are only good if they are useful. The question is—do they lead to a resolution of the problem?

Therefore, does the theory that the psychotic is ordinarily not in the institution and that the institution contains mainly his victims open the door to a solution of psychosis?

One could be charged with "oversimplification" or "total ignorance of the subject" or "lack of experience," but none of this would alter the fact that a solution which worked was the true solution to the problem.

I never promised to resolve the whole field of psychosis. I was only interested in institutional psychosis, for I do not think that an actual psychotic, by the above definitions, is likely to be salvaged even if one were able to apply the solution to his case.

There are several reasons for this. The first and foremost is that he wouldn't sit still or stand still long enough. Another is that he isn't likely to be caught very easily and the third and most powerful is that he usually cannot be persuaded to forego his destructive actions long enough to receive any benefit from treatment.

Another reason is that when people are able to identify him they do not wish to help him.

With those reservations the actual psychotic probably could be handled so far as technical actions are concerned, but these need to be applied before they can hope to work and the application of them in this particular case is prevented by nearly insurmountable difficulties of noncooperation, disdain, contempt and a total lack of desire on the part of the actual psychotic to salvage himself.

Last and not least, any true psychotic can be counted upon to attack or attempt to destroy Scientology groups or activities, as these help people. The source of such attacks traces back usually to pretty dangerous psychotics who aren't in institutions or even suspected, some in public places where not only Scientology groups suffer from their actions. Thus it isn't likely that Scientologists will do much to help cure them even if Scientology was in the business, which it is not.

It is easy to handle a large number of those persons who are the victims of actual psychotics. These are found in a majority in institutions as well as other

places. Once again one has the problem of accessibility and communication, but with those limitations institutional psychotics can be helped.

As I have said, the proof of any theory is its workability and it will take a considerable number of case histories to display the success of the observations. But if a person were sick from a certain germ and one knew what that germ was and one killed that germ and then that person became well, one would have to conclude that he had located the source of the illness.

The total indicated therapy cure for an institutional psychotic who is, after all, only the victim of an actual psychotic is to locate the actual psychotic in that person's life. There is a very magic response to this action. The technology now exists. It is called "Search and Discovery."

It is commonly observed that "whole families" will exhibit psychotic tendencies. This is too great a generality. In such a case it should be stated "the whole family except *one*" exhibit very obvious traces of insanity. The actual psychotic is most probably that one. This person is continually performing acts, often hidden, atrocious in nature, which destroy the confidence and reality of those about him. The others exhibit the hysteria or apathy commonly associated with the illness psychosis. They never once locate, until it is done for them, the actual source of their obsessions and confusions.

Whether or not a victim exhibits one or another symptom depends largely upon what has been done to the person. To catalog these is not easy and indeed is not helpful. In each of the cases it is only necessary to find the source of menace (an actual psychotic) which has made them as they are.

I have not tried to give you this as a learned paper. It is rather a discussion of a subject into which man has made almost no inroad. Today a Class III Auditor could expect some success in the field of institutional psychosis providing he were well trained and we permitted him to practice in that field.

Today in institutions the treatment of the psychotic differs from that administered in Bedlam centuries past in that today they have cleaner beds. Otherwise there is no real change. Instead of whips they use electricity; instead of chains they use brain surgery to incapacitate the person.

A great deal could be done in the field of institutional psychosis and being able to isolate the germ in the society which causes psychosis is only a small step in the direction of lessening the degree of psychosis in the society, but it is at least a step in a definite direction.

And if this leaves you wondering whether or not you are insane, all you have to do is ask yourself the questions:

1. Have I ever helped anybody or wanted to?

2. Am I violently opposed to those who help others?

If you can answer "Yes" to 1 and "No" to 2, there is no slightest doubt about your sanity. You are quite sane and those times in your life when you have wondered about your own wits you were only in connection with an actual psychotic somewhere in your environment.

The actual psychotic sometimes climbs to high places in the society, as witness Napoleon and Hitler. But even so he can be identified. Those who advocate violent measures as the only means of solving problems—such as advocating war—those who are violently opposed to organizations which help others are easily identified.

And in the smaller world when you see a cold, indifferent smile at the agony of another, you have seen an actual psychotic.

We do not consider psychosis a field of practice in Scientology and Scientology was not researched or designed as a cure for psychosis or "substitute for psychiatry." But in the course of research I have discovered these things and found them to be workable. I trust they may be of some use to you who, who knows, may someday become involved with an actual psychotic or his victim and need the data.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

THE ANTISOCIAL PERSONALITY
THE ANTI–SCIENTOLOGIST

(Also issued as HCO PL,
27 Sept. 66, same title)

There are certain characteristics and mental attitudes which cause about 20% of a race to oppose violently any betterment activity or group.

Such people are known to have antisocial tendencies.

When the legal or political structure of a country becomes such as to favor such personalities in positions of trust, then all the civilizing organizations of the country become suppressed and a barbarism of criminality and economic duress ensues.

Crime and criminal acts are perpetrated by antisocial personalities. Inmates of institutions commonly trace their state back to contact with such personalities.

Thus, in the fields of government, police activities and mental health, to name a few, we see that it is important to be able to detect and isolate this personality type so as to protect society and individuals from the destructive consequences attendant upon letting such have free rein to injure others.

As they only comprise 20% of the population and as only 2½% are truly dangerous, we see that with a very small amount of effort we could considerably better the state of society.

Well-known, even stellar, examples of such a personality are, of course, Napoleon* and Hitler.* Dillinger,* Pretty Boy Floyd,* Christie* and other famous criminals were well-known examples of the antisocial personality. But with such a cast of characters in history we neglect the less stellar examples and do not perceive that such personalities exist in current life, very common, often undetected.

*__Napoleon:__ Napoleon Bonaparte (1769–1821), French military leader. He rose to power in France by military force, declared himself emperor and conducted campaigns of conquest across Europe until his final defeat by armies allied against him in 1815.

*__Hitler:__ Adolf Hitler (1889–1945), dictator of Germany from 1933 to 1945. In rising to power in Germany, he fortified his position through murder of real or imagined opponents and maintained police-state control over the population. He led Germany into World War II resulting in its nearly total destruction.

*__Dillinger:__ John Dillinger (1902–1934), a notorious American bank robber who escaped from prison twice. Dillinger was finally gunned down by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) in 1934, outside a movie theater in Chicago.

*__Pretty Boy Floyd:__ Charles Arthur Floyd (1901–1934), US bank robber and murderer.

*__Christie:__ John Reginald Christie (1898–1953), Englishman convicted in 1953 for the murder of six women (including his wife) over a ten-year period.

When we trace the cause of a failing business, we will inevitably discover somewhere in its ranks the antisocial personality hard at work.

In families which are breaking up, we commonly find one or the other of the persons involved to have such a personality.

Where life has become rough and is failing, a careful review of the area by a trained observer will detect one or more such personalities at work.

As there are 80% of us trying to get along and only 20% trying to prevent us, our lives would be much easier to live were we well informed as to the exact manifestations of such a personality. Thus, we could detect it and save ourselves much failure and heartbreak.

It is important then to examine and list the attributes of the antisocial personality. Influencing as it does the daily lives of so many, it well behooves decent people to become better informed on this subject.

ATTRIBUTES

The antisocial personality has the following attributes:

1. He or she speaks only in very broad generalities. "They say . . ." "Everybody thinks . . ." "Everyone knows . . ." and such expressions are in continual use, particularly when imparting rumor. When asked, "*Who* is everybody . . ." it normally turns out to be one source and from this source the antisocial person has manufactured what he or she pretends is the whole opinion of the whole society.

   This is natural to them since to them all society is a large hostile generality, against the antisocial in particular.

2. Such a person deals mainly in bad news, critical or hostile remarks, invalidation and general suppression.

   "Gossip" or "harbinger of evil tidings" or "rumormonger" once described such persons.

   It is notable that there is no good news or complimentary remark passed on by such a person.

3. The antisocial personality alters, to worsen, communication when he or she relays a message or news. Good news is stopped and only bad news, often embellished, is passed along.

   Such a person also pretends to pass on "bad news" which is in actual fact invented.

4. A characteristic, and one of the sad things about an antisocial personality, is that it does not respond to treatment or reform or psychotherapy.

5. Surrounding such a personality we find cowed or ill associates or friends who, when not driven actually insane, are yet behaving in a crippled manner in life, failing, not succeeding.

Such people make trouble for others.

When treated or educated, the near associate of the antisocial personality has no stability of gain but promptly relapses or loses his advantages of knowledge, being under the suppressive influence of the other.

Physically treated, such associates commonly do not recover in the expected time but worsen and have poor convalescences.

It is quite useless to treat or help or train such persons so long as they remain under the influence of the antisocial connection.

The largest number of insane are insane because of such antisocial connections and do not recover easily for the same reason.

Unjustly we seldom see the antisocial personality actually in an institution. Only his "friends" and family are there.

6. The antisocial personality habitually selects the wrong target.

    If a tire is flat from driving over nails, he or she curses a companion or a noncausative source of the trouble. If the radio next door is too loud, he or she kicks the cat.

    If A is the obvious cause, the antisocial personality inevitably blames B, or C or D.

7. The antisocial cannot finish a cycle of action.

    Such become surrounded with incomplete projects.

8. Many antisocial persons will freely confess to the most alarming crimes when forced to do so, but will have no faintest sense of responsibility for them.

    Their actions have little or nothing to do with their own volition. Things "just happened."

    They have no sense of correct causation and particularly cannot feel any sense of remorse or shame therefore.

9. The antisocial personality supports only destructive groups and rages against and attacks any constructive or betterment group.

10. This type of personality approves only of destructive actions and fights against constructive or helpful actions or activities.

    The artist in particular is often found as a magnet for persons with antisocial personalities who see in his art something which must be destroyed and covertly, "as a friend," proceed to try.

11. Helping others is an activity which drives the antisocial personality nearly berserk. Activities, however, which destroy in the name of help are closely supported.

12. The antisocial personality has a bad sense of property and conceives that the idea that anyone owns anything is a pretense, made up to fool people. Nothing is ever really owned.

THE BASIC REASON

The basic reason the antisocial personality behaves as he or she does lies in a hidden terror of others.

To such a person every other being is an enemy, an enemy to be covertly or overtly destroyed.

The fixation is that survival itself depends on "keeping others down" or "keeping people ignorant."

If anyone were to promise to make others stronger or brighter, the antisocial personality suffers the utmost agony of personal danger.

They reason that if they are in this much trouble with people around them weak or stupid, they would perish should anyone become strong or bright.

Such a person has no trust to a point of terror. This is usually masked and unrevealed.

When such a personality goes insane, the world is full of Martians or the FBI and each person met is really a Martian or FBI agent.

But the bulk of such people exhibit no outward signs of insanity. They appear quite rational. They can be *very* convincing.

However, the list given above consists of things which such a personality cannot detect in himself or herself. This is so true that if you thought you found yourself in one of the above, you most certainly are not antisocial. Self-criticism is a luxury the antisocial cannot afford. They must be RIGHT because they are in continual danger in their own estimation. If you proved one WRONG, you might even send him or her into a severe illness.

Only the sane, well-balanced person tries to correct his conduct.

RELIEF

If you were to weed out of your past by proper search and discovery those antisocial persons you have known and if you then disconnected, you might experience great relief.

Similarly, if society were to recognize this personality type as a sick being as they now isolate people with smallpox, both social and economic recoveries could occur.

Things are not likely to get much better so long as 20% of the population is permitted to dominate and injure the lives and enterprise of the remaining 80%.

As majority rule is the political manner of the day, so should majority sanity express itself in our daily lives without the interference and destruction of the socially unwell.

The pity of it is, they will not permit themselves to be helped and would not respond to treatment if help were attempted.

An understanding and ability to recognize such personalities could bring a major change in society and our lives.

THE SOCIAL PERSONALITY

Man in his anxieties is prone to witch hunts.

All one has to do is designate "people wearing black caps" as the villains and one can start a slaughter of people in black caps.

This characteristic makes it very easy for the antisocial personality to bring about a chaotic or dangerous environment.

Man is not naturally brave or calm in his human state. And he is not necessarily villainous.

Even the antisocial personality, in his warped way, is quite certain that he is acting for the best and commonly sees himself as the only good person around, doing all for the good of everyone—the only flaw in his reasoning being that if one kills everyone else, none are left to be protected from the imagined evils. His *conduct* in his environment and toward his fellows is the only method of detecting either the antisocial or the social personalities. Their motives for self are similar—self-preservation and survival. They simply go about achieving these in different ways.

Thus, as man is naturally neither calm nor brave, anyone to some degree tends to be alert to dangerous persons and, hence, witch hunts can begin.

It is therefore even more important to identify the social personality than the antisocial personality. One then avoids shooting the innocent out of mere prejudice or dislike or because of some momentary misconduct.

The social personality can be defined most easily by comparison with his opposite, the antisocial personality.

This differentiation is easily done and no test should ever be constructed which isolates only the antisocial. On the same test must appear the upper as well as lower ranges of man's actions.

A test that declares only antisocial personalities without also being able to identify the social personality would be itself a suppressive test. It would be like answering "Yes" or "No" to the question "Do you still beat your wife?" Anyone who took it could be found guilty. While this mechanism might have suited the times of the Inquisition, it would not suit modern needs.

As the society runs, prospers and lives *solely* through the efforts of social personalities, one must know them as *they,* not the antisocial, are the worthwhile people. These are the people who must have rights and freedom. Attention is given to the antisocial solely to protect and assist the social personalities in the society.

All majority rules, civilizing intentions and even the human race will fail unless one can identify and thwart the antisocial personalities and help and forward the social personalities in the society. For the very word "society" implies social conduct and without it there is no society at all, only a barbarism with all men, good or bad, at risk.

The frailty of showing how the harmful people can be known is that these then apply the characteristics to decent people to get them hunted down and eradicated.

The swan song of every great civilization is the tune played by arrows, axes or bullets used by the antisocial to slay the last decent men.

Government is only dangerous when it can be employed by and for antisocial personalities. The end result is the eradication of all social personalities and the resultant collapse of Egypt, Babylon, Rome, Russia or the West.

You will note in the characteristics of the antisocial personality that intelligence is not a clue to the antisocial. They are bright or stupid or average. Thus, those who are extremely intelligent can rise to considerable, even head-of-state heights.

Importance and ability or wish to rise above others are likewise not indexes to the antisocial. When they do become important or rise, they are, however, rather visible by the broad consequences of their acts. But they are as likely to be unimportant people or hold very lowly stations and wish for nothing better.

Thus, it is the twelve given characteristics alone which identify the antisocial personality. And these same twelve reversed are the sole criteria of the social personality if one wishes to be truthful about them.

The identification or labeling of an antisocial personality cannot be done honestly and accurately unless one *also,* in the same examination of the person, reviews the positive side of his life.

All persons under stress can react with momentary flashes of antisocial conduct. This does not make them antisocial personalities.

The true antisocial person has a majority of antisocial characteristics.

The social personality has a majority of social characteristics.

Thus, one must examine the good with the bad before one can truly label the antisocial or the social.

In reviewing such matters, very broad testimony and evidence are best. One or two isolated instances determine nothing. One should search all twelve social and all twelve antisocial characteristics and decide on the basis of actual evidence, not opinion.

The twelve primary characteristics of the social personality are as follows:

1. The social personality is specific in relating circumstances. "Joe Jones said . . ." "The Star Newspaper reported . . ." and gives sources of data where important or possible.

   He may use the generality of "they" or "people" but seldom in connection with attributing statements or opinions of an alarming nature.

2. The social personality is eager to relay good news and reluctant to relay bad.

   He may not even bother to pass along criticism when it doesn't matter.

He is more interested in making another feel liked or wanted than disliked by others and tends to err toward reassurance rather than toward criticism.

3. A social personality passes communication without much alteration and if deleting anything tends to delete injurious matters.

   He does not like to hurt people's feelings. He sometimes errs in holding back bad news or orders which seem critical or harsh.

4. Treatment, reform and psychotherapy particularly of a mild nature work very well on the social personality.

   Whereas antisocial people sometimes promise to reform, they do not. Only the social personality can change or improve easily.

   It is often enough to point out unwanted conduct to a social personality to completely alter it for the better.

   Criminal codes and violent punishment are not needed to regulate social personalities.

5. The friends and associates of a social personality tend to be well, happy and of good morale.

   A truly social personality quite often produces betterment in health or fortune by his mere presence on the scene.

   At the very least he does not reduce the existing levels of health or morale in his associates.

   When ill, the social personality heals or recovers in an expected manner, and is found open to successful treatment.

6. The social personality tends to select correct targets for correction.

   He fixes the tire that is flat rather than attack the windscreen.

   In the mechanical arts he can therefore repair things and make them work.

7. Cycles of action begun are ordinarily completed by the social personality, if possible.

8. The social personality is ashamed of his misdeeds and reluctant to confess them. He takes responsibility for his errors.

9. The social personality supports constructive groups and tends to protest or resist destructive groups.

10. Destructive actions are protested by the social personality. He assists constructive or helpful actions.

11. The social personality helps others and actively resists acts which harm others.

12. Property is property of someone to the social personality and its theft or misuse is prevented or frowned upon.

THE BASIC MOTIVATION

The social personality naturally operates on the basis of the greatest good.

He is not haunted by imagined enemies but he does recognize real enemies when they exist.

The social personality wants to survive and wants others to survive, whereas the antisocial personality really and covertly wants others to succumb.

Basically, the social personality wants others to be happy and do well, whereas the antisocial personality is very clever in making others do very badly indeed.

A basic clue to the social personality is not really his successes but his motivations. The social personality when successful is often a target for the antisocial and by this reason he may fail. But his intentions included others in his success, whereas the antisocial only appreciate the doom of others.

Unless we can detect the social personality and hold him safe from undue restraint and detect also the antisocial and restrain him, our society will go on suffering from insanity, criminality and war, and man and civilization will not endure.

Of all our technical skills, such differentiation ranks the highest since, failing, no other skill can continue, as the base on which it operates—civilization—will not be here to continue it.

Do not smash the social personality—and do not fail to render powerless the antisocial in their efforts to harm the rest of us.

Just because a man rises above his fellows or takes an important part does not make him an antisocial personality. Just because a man can control or dominate others does not make him an antisocial personality.

It is his motives in doing so and the consequences of his acts which distinguish the antisocial from the social.

Unless we realize and apply the true characteristics of the two types of personality, we will continue to live in a quandary of who our enemies are and, in doing so, victimize our friends.

All men have committed acts of violence or omission for which they could be censured. In all mankind there is not one single perfect human being.

But there are those who try to do right and those who specialize in wrong and upon these facts and characteristics you can know them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

CRITICS OF SCIENTOLOGY

(Originally issued as an article in *Ability* 199
on 5 Nov. 67. Issued as an HCOB on 27 Aug. 87.)

If Aunt Ermiltrude each night went through your change purse and extracted divers coins without your knowledge, and then if she found you had joined a group that could discover secrets, her immediate and passionate reaction would be to damn the group and you as well.

If the wife was stepping out with your best friend behind your back, and one day she found you had thoughts of joining a group that taught you people's motives and reactions and made you understand them, she would throw a mad-dog fit to prevent your progress.

If a government were busy making capital out of people's ignorance of economics and world affairs and was playing a double game and a group came along and started to make its people smarter and more knowledgeable of true motives, that government would try to shoot every member of that group on sight.

If a group of "scientists" were knowingly raising the number of insane to get more appropriation and "treatment" fees and somebody came along with the real answer, that group would move heaven and earth to protect its billions of rake-off.

And so individuals, governments and "scientists" attack Scientology.

It's as simple as that. We do not treat the sick or the insane. We break no laws. We do more good in any ten minutes of this planet's time than the combined efforts of all social ministries on Earth to better mankind.

Stated that way, however, it looks pretty hopeless and even dangerous to be a Scientologist.

Except it is totally hopeless and fatal *not* to be a Scientologist.

Those who are not Scientologists are left in complete ignorance of the motives of the dishonest. And they have no chance of personal immortality. It is as simple as that. It is better to be endangered but with a chance than to be condemned utterly and without one.

Those who criticize one for being a Scientologist or make snide remarks cannot stand a personal survey of past actions or motive. This happens to be a fortunate fact for us. The criminal abhors daylight. And we are the daylight.

Now, get this as a technical *fact,* not a hopeful idea. Every time we have investigated the background of a critic of Scientology, we have found *crimes* for

which that person or group could be imprisoned under existing law. We do *not* find critics of Scientology who do not have criminal pasts. Over and over we prove this.

Politician A stands up on his hind legs in a parliament and brays for a condemnation of Scientology. When we look him over we find crimes—embezzled funds, moral lapses, a thirst for young boys—sordid stuff.

Wife B howls at her husband for attending a Scientology group. We look her up and find she had a baby *he* didn't know about.

Two things operate here. Criminals hate anything that helps anyone, instinctively. And just as instinctively a criminal fights anything that may disclose his past.

Now, as criminals only compose about 20 percent of the race, we are on the side of the majority. This is quite true. In one country we have almost exactly 100 Scientologists for every member and supporter of psychiatry. They make the noise because they are afraid. But *we* have more general influence and more votes.

The way we handle the situation now is simplicity itself and we are winning.

We are slowly and carefully teaching the unholy a lesson. It is as follows: "We are not a law enforcement agency. BUT we will become interested in the crimes of people who seek to stop us. If you oppose Scientology we promptly look up—and will find and expose—your crimes. If you leave us alone we will leave you alone."

It's very simple. Even a fool can grasp that.

And don't underrate our ability to carry it out.

Our business is helping people to lead better lives. We even help those who have committed crimes, for we are not here to punish. But those who try to make life hard for us are *at once* at risk.

We are only interested in doing our job. And we are only interested in the crimes of those who try to prevent us from doing our work. There is no good reason to oppose Scientology. In our game everybody wins.

And we have this technical fact—those who oppose us have crimes to hide. It's perhaps merely lucky that this is true. But it is true. And we handle opposition well only when we use it.

Try it on your next critic. Like everything else in Scientology, it works.

Sample dialogue:

GEORGE: Gwen, if you don't drop Scientology I'm going to leave you.

GWEN: (savagely) George! What have you been doing?

GEORGE: What do you mean?

GWEN: Out with it. Women? Theft? Murder? What crime have you committed?

GEORGE: (weakly) Oh, nothing like that.

GWEN: What then?

GEORGE: I've been holding back on my pay. . . .

If you, the criticized, are savage enough and insistent enough in your demand for the crime, you'll get the text, meter or no meter.

Never discuss *Scientology* with the critic. Just discuss his or her crimes, known and unknown. And act completely confident that those crimes exist. Because they do.

Life will suddenly become much more interesting—and you'll become much less suppressed!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Class VIIIs
Class VIII Checksheet

C/S Series 22

PSYCHOSIS

Through a slight change of procedure on certain preclears, I have been able to view the underlying motives and mechanisms of psychosis.

Very possibly this is the first time the mechanisms which bring about insanity have been fully viewed. I must say that it requires a bit of confronting.

The alleviation of the condition of insanity has also been accomplished now and the footnote in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* concerning future research into this field can be considered fulfilled.

The things a C/S should know about insanity are as follows:

HIGHER PERCENT

About 15% to 20% of the human race apparently is insane or certainly a much higher percent than was estimated.

The truly insane do not necessarily act insane visibly. They are not the psychiatric obvious cases who go rigid for years or scream for days. This is observed only in the last stages or during temporary stress.

Under apparent social behavior, the continual crimes knowingly committed by the insane are much more vicious than ever has been cataloged in psychiatric texts.

The actions of the insane are not "unconscious." They are completely aware of what they are doing.

All insane actions are entirely justified and seem wholly rational to them. As they have no reality on the harmful and irrational nature of their conduct, it does not often register on an E-Meter.

The product of their post duties is destructive but is excused as ignorance or errors.

As cases in normal processing they roller-coaster continually.

They nearly always have a fixed emotional tone. It does not vary in nearly all insane people. In a very few it is cyclic, high then low.

All characteristics classified as those of the "suppressive person" are in fact those of an insane person.

The easiest ways for a C/S to detect the insane are:

1. Pretending to do a post or duties, the real consistent result is destructive to the group in terms of breakage, lost items, injured business, etc.

2. The case is no-case-gain or roller coaster and is covered under "PTS symptoms."

3. They are usually chronically physically ill.

4. They have a deep but carefully masked hatred of anyone who seeks to help them.

5. The result of their "help" is actually injurious.

6. They often seek transfers or wish to leave.

7. They are involved in warfare, with conflicts around them which are invisible to others. One wonders how they can be so involved or get so involved in so much hostility.

TYPES

The German psychiatric 1500 or so "different types of insanity" are just different symptoms of the same cause. There is only one insanity and from it springs different manifestations. Psychiatry erred in calling these different types and trying to invent different treatments.

DEFINITION

Insanity can now be precisely defined.

The definition is:

> INSANITY IS THE OVERT OR COVERT BUT ALWAYS COMPLEX AND CONTINUOUS DETERMINATION TO HARM OR DESTROY.

Possibly the only frightening thing about it is the cleverness with which it can be hidden.

Whereas a sane person can become angry or upset and a bit destructive for short periods, he or she recovers. The insane mask it, are misemotional continuously and do not recover. (Except by modern processing.)

THE NATURE OF MAN

Man is basically good. This is obvious. For when he begins to do evil, he seeks to destroy his memory in order to change and seeks to destroy his body. He seeks to check his evil impulses by inhibiting his own skill and strength.

He can act in a very evil fashion but his basic nature then makes it mandatory that he lessen himself in many ways.

The towering "strength" of a madman is a rarity and is compensated by efforts at self-destruction.

Man's mortality, his "one life" fixation, all stem from his efforts to check himself, obliterate his memory in a fruitless effort to change his conduct and his self-destructive habits and impulses and losses of skills and abilities.

As this rationale proves out completely in processing and fits all cases observed, we have for the first time proof of his actual nature.

As only around 20% are insane, and as those who previously worked in the mental field were themselves mainly insane, man as a whole has been assigned an evil repute. Governments, where such personalities exist, listen to the opinion of the insane and apply the characteristic of 20% to the entire 100%.

This gives an 80% wrong diagnosis. Which is why mental science itself was destructive when used by states.

TECHNIQUES

The only technique available at this writing which will benefit the insane is contained in all the overt–motivator sequences and Grade II technology.

At Flag at this writing new improvement on this exists but it is so powerful that slight errors in use can cause a psychotic break in the insane. It therefore will only be exported for use by specially trained persons and this programing will require quite a while.

MEANWHILE, it helps the C/S to know and use these firm rules:

ALWAYS RUN DIANETIC TRIPLES.

Never run Singles. The overt side (Flow 2) is vital. If you only run Flow 1 motivators, the pc will not recover fully. Further, running Flow 1 (motivator only) any psychotic being processed will not recover but may even trigger into a psychotic break. If one never ran anything but motivators, psychotic manifestations would not erase.

DEPEND ON EXPANDED GRADE II TECHNOLOGY TO EASE OFF OR HANDLE THE INSANE.

Don't keep asking what's been done to him as he'll trigger.

A new discovery on this is that when you run out the motivator the person gets a higher reality on his overts. If you ran out all his motivators, he would have no reason for his overts. If these are not then run out, he might cave himself in.

PATTERN OF BEHAVIOR

The APPARENT pattern of insane behavior is to come in (ask for processing, go on staff, etc.) with the advertised intention of being helped or helping, then mess up either as a pc or on post, then state how bad it all is and leave. It looks obvious enough. He came, found it bad, left.

That is only the APPARENT behavior. APPARENT REASONS.

Based on numerous cases, this is the real cycle. Hearing of something good that might help these hateful, awful, rotten, nasty people, the psycho comes in,

wrecks this, upsets that, caves in this one, chops up that one, and WHEN SOMEBODY SAYS "NO!" the psychotic either:

a.   caves himself in physically or

b.   runs away.

The psychotic is motivated by intent to harm.

If he realizes he is harming things he shouldn't, he caves himself in. If he is afraid he will be found out, he runs.

In the psychotic the impulse is quite conscious.

CONCLUSION

None of this is very nice. It is hard to confront. Even I find it so.

Freud thought all men had a hidden monster in them, for he dealt mainly with the psychotic and their behavior was what he saw.

All men are not like this. The percentage that are is greater than I supposed but is a long way from all men.

Sometimes one only becomes aware of these when things are getting worked on and improved. They stay on as long as it can be made bad or there is hope it can be destroyed. Then when attention is given to improvement, they blow.

Artists, writers often have these types hanging around them as there is someone or something there to be destroyed. When success or failure to destroy or possible detection appears on the scene, they blow, often as destructively as possible.

Orgs are subjected to a lot of this. A psychotic sometimes succeeds in blowing off good staff. And then sooner or later realizes how evil he is acting and sickens or leaves.

The society is not geared to any of this at all. The insane walk around wrecking the place and decent people think it's "human nature" or "inevitable" or a "bad childhood."

As of this writing, the insane can be handled. The proof of any pudding is the processing. And this is successful. It is also rather swift. But, as I say, it is so swift the special technique has to be done by the specially trained flubless auditor.

For a long while I've realized that we would have to be able to handle insane people, as the psychiatrist is fading. I have had opportunity to work on the problem. And have it handled. Until it is fully released, the C/S will benefit greatly from knowing the above, as these come on his lines far more often than he has suspected.

The insane can be helped. They are not hopeless.

I trust this data will be of use.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

70

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 AUGUST 1976R
REVISED 5 SEPTEMBER 1978

R/Ses, WHAT THEY MEAN

(Handling of Confessionals Checksheets)
(PTS Processing Checksheets)
(Expanded Dianetics Checksheets)
(Meter Operation Checksheets)
(Various Rundown Checksheets)

Ref:
HCOB   3 Sept. 78   DEFINITION OF A ROCK SLAM

The crazy, irregular, left–right slashing motion of the needle on the E-Meter dial is called a "rock slam" or "R/S." R/Ses repeat left and right slashes unevenly and savagely, faster than the eye easily follows. The needle is frantic. The width of an R/S depends largely on sensitivity setting. It goes from one-fourth inch to whole dial. But it slams *back and forth*.

The term was taken from a process in the 50s which sought to locate "a rock" on the pc's early time track; the "slam" is a description of the needle violence, meaning it "slams" back and forth. For a time all left–right motions of the needle were considered and called "rock slams" until it was found that a *smooth* left–right flow was a symptom of release or key-out and this became the "floating needle." There is yet another left–right motion of the needle called the "theta bop." This occurs when the person has or is trying to exteriorize. "Theta" is the symbol for the person as a spirit or goodness; "bop" is an electronic term for a slight hitch in the sweep of a needle. A "theta bop" hitches evenly at each end of the sweep left and right and is very even in the middle of the sweep.

Neither the "floating needle" nor the "theta bop" can be confused with a "rock slam." The difference of the rock slam is uneven, frantic slashing left and right; even the distances traveled left and right are likely to be different in each swing from the last.

A "rock slam" can be caused sometimes by leaving rings on the pc's fingers or by a short circuit in the meter or by the cans (electrodes) touching something like a dress. These are the mechanical considerations and must be ruled out before the pc can be considered to have "rock slammed." If the pc is not wearing rings and if the meter needle is calm with the lead unplugged, if the lead is okay, and if the pc is not jiggling the ends of the cans against his clothes, then the pc's rock slam is caused by the pc's bank.

One has to be very careful about the correctness of the pc actually having rock slammed while on the meter, that it was actually observed, that it was not mechanically caused as above. One puts the R/S down on the worksheet and also gives exactly what was asked. And also that the mechanical points were checked without distracting the pc.

ONE MUST ALWAYS REPORT A ROCK SLAM IN THE AUDITING REPORT, NOTE IT WITH SESSION DATE AND PAGE INSIDE THE LEFT COVER OF THE PC'S FOLDER AND REPORT IT TO ETHICS INCLUDING THE QUESTION OR SUBJECT WHICH ROCK SLAMMED, PHRASED EXACTLY.

Why? Because the rock slam is the most important needle manifestation! It gives the clue to the pc's case.

In 1970 I began a full-scale research project into the subject of insanity and its relationship to cases and case gains and suppression. It was only then that the full significance of the rock slam was unearthed. This research developed into what is now called EXPANDED DIANETICS, a series of special processes and actions with their drills and training which permits the auditor to handle a specific case type. This was, by the way, man's first system of positive detection and handling of psychosis and the first full understanding of what psychosis is.

While this bulletin is not in any way a two-minute course in or a substitute for full training in Expanded Dianetics, any auditor who audits, sec checks or handles people on a meter has to know what a rock slam is and how it behaves and what he should do about it.

The first thing is to be able to recognize one and to quickly with the scan of the eye and unplug of the meter cord (without any distraction of or notice by the pc) make the checks for a mechanical rock slam as given above.

You can make a meter "rock slam" with no pc or cord connected to it by (a) turning it on, (b) put the sensitivity at perhaps 2, (c) put the needle at "set," (d) rapidly, very rapidly, move the TA back and forth maybe a quarter of an inch and do it unevenly. *That,* if you did it very fast and unevenly, would be something that resembled a rock slam. But no matter how fast you made your fingers move, a real R/S is a trifle faster. If you do that, you will see what an R/S looks like. The needle in this experiment is not made to hit the sides of the meter.

Now, if you take the same setup and smoothly, slowly move the tone arm back and forth about two times a second without any roughness and the same distance right and left, you will have a floating needle. Note it very well as this comes at a time of release and is the thing a good auditor hopes to see and gives him the end-off signal for a process. It has to be well-known, as you NEVER bypass one in a session and to do so makes an uncomfortable pc. (The pc will often cognite—get a realization—about himself or life at this point and one does not stop him from doing this.) This is the thing you indicate to the pc. You don't ever indicate rock slams or theta bops. When you see it, and without stopping or interrupting the pc's cognition, you always say, "Your needle is floating."

Now, the theta bop can also be shown to yourself by you. Set up the meter as above. Only this time, you smoothly swing it to the right and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then you smoothly, at once, swing it to the left and give it a tiny twitch in the same direction. Then do it to the right. And so on. This is a theta bop. It is different than a floating needle only in that it hitches at each end of the swing. So learn to recognize it.

There is a vicious, smooth, right-direction slash that occurs when a pc hits a certain area of the bank that is called a "rocket read" and there is, of course, the small fall, long fall (which both go to the right and indicate a charged question or reaction) and there is the gradual rise to the left. But these do not repeat back and forth, which is the characteristic of the rock slam, floating needle and theta bop.

All right, so we know exactly what it looks like when we talk about a ROCK SLAM as a read of the meter. We know how it can be mechanically caused. And we know what we have to record and report when it is seen.

But exactly *what* does a rock slam mean with regards to the pc?

If you don't know this, you can miss on the pc, on the case, on the org and humanity.

A ROCK SLAM MEANS A HIDDEN EVIL INTENTION ON THE SUBJECT OR QUESTION UNDER DISCUSSION OR AUDITING.

Two things underlie insanity, or to be more specific, there are two causes and conditions, both of which have been lumped together by man and called insanity. He could not, of course, define it as he didn't know what caused it.

The first of these two things does not concern us overly much here and is the subject of a separate checksheet and training and is called PTS or *P*otential *T*rouble *S*ource handling. A "PTS" is a person who has been or is connected with somebody who has evil intentions. A PTS can feel uncomfortable in life or be neurotic or go insane because of the actions upon him of a person with evil intentions. Most of the people in institutions are probable PTSes.

The second of these two things is insanity caused to the individual himself (let alone others) by hidden evil intentions.

The extent of these intentions and what the person will do (and hide) in order to carry them out is quite shocking. These people are covert or overt criminals and many of them are insane—meaning beyond all rationality in their acts. Because their evil intentions are hidden and because they are often very plausible, such individuals are what make "behavior so mysterious" and "man look so evil when you see what mankind does" and all sorts of fallacies.

It is this last type, the chronic, heavy rock slammer, which Expanded Dianetics handles.

One rock slam doesn't make a psychotic. Or a total menace to everyone. But it does mean there could be more and it might in rare cases mean you have, seeing enough of these R/Ses, a very dangerous person on your hands and in your vicinity. And that person must be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

You won't see a great many rock slams in auditing people so you could be totally thrown off by surprise when you see one. And mess it all up because you are surprised. So know what it is and don't get all quivery and make mistakes and blow your confront. Just carry on.

If you don't note the EXACT question that was asked and the EXACTLY worded statement the pc made when the R/S was seen, you can muck it up for the Expanded Dianetics guys. They won't be able to get it turned back on again easily and will lose a lot of time. So you have to be sure your auditing report is accurate, that the R/S is written BIG on the column and circled, and no matter what else you do in the session, you have to get it recorded in the left front cover of the folder giving the date and page of the session and you have to report it to Ethics. And also you don't third party the pc and give him a bad time in the session because of it.

Now, R/Ses most easily turn on during Sec Checks or Integrity Processing or when pulling withholds or trying to investigate something. So the people who see these most often are those engaged in that activity and not routine auditing (when they can also but more rarely turn on). Further, the most likely person to collide with "needing to be sec checked" is an R/Ser, which again increases the numbers of R/Ses seen in these activities compared to routine auditing. But a very heavy R/Ser will also turn them on in routine auditing.

It is the exact *point* of the R/S in the session, the exact question that was asked and the exact subject or phrase where the R/S turned on that are important. And these are very important as then the person can be fully handled with a full Expanded Dianetics Rundown by a qualified Expanded Dianetics Specialist. When, of course, the person gets to that point on his Grade Chart. The Grade Chart points are after Dianetics (like Drug RDs, etc.) but before grades, after grades but before Power, after Power but before Solo, and after OT III or after any single grade above OT III. These are the only points where Expanded Dianetics can be delivered and the R/S fully and completely handled.

Now, here is how you can turn off an R/S and mistakenly think it is handled:

1. The overt-motivator sequence has two sides. One is what the person has done (overt) and what is done to the person (motivator). You can ask, when the person R/Ses on something, if anyone has ever INVALI-DATED him on that subject or action. He will find some and the R/S will turn off AND WON'T EVEN BE FAINTLY HANDLED BUT ONLY SUBMERGED. One can believe he has "handled" the R/S. Not true. He has just turned it off and maybe made it harder to find next time. One can ask what the person has done TO the subject mentioned, and while this may unburden the case and make the person a bit better, the R/S is NOT handled, only turned off or submerged. It's almost as if there are so many overts and motivators on this subject or in this area that the push–pull of it makes the needle go wild (R/S). And indeed, this may be the energy cause, in the bank, of the needle reaction. But neither overt nor motivator handles an R/S finally because the CAUSE of the R/S is an INTENTION to harm and it isn't all that likely the basic intention will be reached.

2. Another apparent way the R/S can get "handled" and isn't is to take the R/Ser earlier-similar on the subject of the R/S. The R/S will probably cease, go "clean." But in actual fact it is still there, hidden.

3. The third way an R/S can be falsely "handled" is to direct the person's attention to something else. If, when this is done, the exact subject of the R/S is not noted by the auditor, it will be difficult to find it again when the person goes into Expanded Dianetics auditing.

4. Yet another, and probably the last way to falsely "handle" an R/S is to abuse the person about his conduct or behavior or the R/S, or to "educate" him to do better, or to "modify" his behavior with shocks or surgery or other tortures like the psychiatrists do. In other words, one can seek to suppress the R/S in numerous ways. Maybe the R/S won't occur (being too overburdened now) but it is still there, buried very deep and possibly beyond reach now.

So if you understand the above four points you will see that, although you can ease off the R/S, you have not handled it. It has merely gone out of sight.

All right, what then DOES HANDLE an R/S?

I warned you that this isn't a two-minute course on Expanded Dianetics and it isn't. An R/S is HANDLED by a fully qualified Expanded Dianetics auditor delivering full Expanded Dianetics to the person at that point on the Grade Chart where Expanded Dianetics is supposed to be delivered. If anyone thinks it can be done effectively any other way or if he C/Ses it to be done and the auditor is stupid enough to try to do that C/S, then it's Committees of Evidence and suspended certificates all around.

With that warning, and only with that warning, I can briefly state what has to be done with the case. This is not what YOU do if you are not delivering full Expanded Dianetics at the right point on the Grade Chart. It is a brief statement so that you can understand what lies under that R/S.

The pc with an R/S on any given subject and who R/Ses while discussing that or related subjects HAS AN EVIL INTENTION TOWARD THE SUBJECT DISCUSSED OR SOME CLOSELY RELATED SUBJECT. The pc intends that subject or area of life nothing but calculating, covert, underhanded HARM which will be at all times carefully hidden from that subject.

Thus, the Expanded Dianetics Specialist, in handling that case (at the proper point on the Grade Chart), has to be able to locate each and every subject and question and R/S in that person's folder as noted by Sec Checkers and previous auditors or Cramming Officers or Why Finders. He has to have the complete list of R/S subjects. If they are noted as to session date and page and if all Sec Checking papers and cramming papers are in that person's folder, then the Expanded Dianetics Specialist can do a full and complete job. Otherwise, he has to do a lot of other time-wasting actions to get the R/Ses found and turned on again.

What the Expanded Dianetics Specialist actually does is locate EXACTLY the actual evil intention for every R/S on the case and handle each one to total conclusion. When he is finished, if he has done his job well, the person's behavior will be magically improved and as to his social presence, menace and conduct, well, that will be toward survival.

When you see an R/S, if you are not an Expanded Dianetics Specialist doing Expanded Dianetics at the correct point on the Grade Chart, you don't say "Hey, you've got an evil intention!" and you don't ask "Say, what's that evil intention?" or do corny things like that because you'll get the pc self-listing, you may get a wrong item, you won't know what to do with it and you're just likely to get the auditing room wrapped around your neck right there.

No, you quietly note it, make sure it isn't a mechanical fault, write it big on the worksheet, write down everything the pc is saying, swiftly, note what question you were asking and let the pc talk and ack him and go on with what you are doing with the pc at the time. And after session you note it in the left-hand cover of the folder and send a report to Ethics.

And some day, when he's done his Drug Rundown or gotten to one of the points on the Grade Chart where a full ExDn can be done, why, then it will be handled. And a good C/S will program or TIP the case for that to be done.

So that's the know-how you have to know about R/Ses to really help the guy and the society and your group.

We're not in the business of curing psychos. The governments at this writing pay the psychiatrists billions a year to torture and kill because of R/Ses they don't know anything about. The crime in the society out there is caused by people who R/S. Stalin, Hitler, Napoleon and Caesar were probably the most loaded R/Sers of all time, unless it was Jack the Ripper or your local friendly psychiatrist.

So, know what you are seeing when you see it and know what to do about it. And don't kid yourself. Or vilify or mow down people who R/S; we're not in that business.

And the Expanded Dianetics Specialist *and* the pc someday will love you dearly for knowing your job and doing it right.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 MAY 1977
Issue II

Expanded Dianetics Series 24

PSYCHOSIS, MORE ABOUT

(Excerpted from HCOB 17 June 1971,
which is a Flag-only bulletin.)

All aberration is to a greater or lesser degree nonsurvival.

To be rid of major aberrations is to have a new life.

To understand this one must understand the most severe aberration which is psychosis.

The actual basis of all psychosis is motive. It is NOT competence or incompetence.

Below all psychotic conduct lies an evil purpose.

Because psychiatry and psychology did not have this single technical fact, they defined psychosis as "incompetence," had the wrong target and so could not and never did understand psychosis and were thereby led into atrocities such as shocks and brain surgery and, in the country where these subjects originated (Germany), slaughtered 300,000 insane in gas chambers some time before Hitler came to power.

A true psychotic can be brilliant or stupid, competent or incompetent. It is his general motive or purpose that determines whether or not he is insane or sane.

Famous psychotics like Napoleon, Ivan the Terrible, Stalin and Hitler were all quite brilliant yet wound up destroying everything in sight including their own people.

They had a destructive basic purpose. Every psychotic has one. It is usually covert, hidden, but in full play against his unsuspecting friends.

The sole difference in motive is whether it is destructive or constructive.

Everyone has a basic purpose. The psychotic has a destructive one.

The test of a personality, then, is whether the result of a person's activity is destructive or constructive.

Man is basically good. When he finds he is being too destructive, he recognizes he is bad for others and seeks to leave. He will also try to become less powerful, ill or to kill himself.

The progress of psychosis then begins with a belief something is evil. This is followed with an effort to stop it. This stop becomes general. A basic purpose is then formed which contains an evil intent.

The being then goes on from disaster to disaster, seeking overtly or covertly to destroy everything around him.

At a guess about 15% to 25% of living human beings are psychotic and bring covert disaster to those around them and themselves.

The evil purpose is expressed by committing harmful acts and withholding them.

Ordinary overt/withhold processes, as in Grade II Expanded, can handle this condition providing the person can be audited and providing the evil purpose is also brought to view.

About one-third of the psychotics handled in this way recover their sanity fully and lead constructive decent lives. Two-thirds are either so far gone or irresponsible, hard to audit that they improve but are of little use.

Those already subjected to the brutalities of psychiatric "treatment" or psychological "counseling" are the most difficult.

Those who have been on drugs, particularly LSD 25 as developed by psychiatry "so their nurses would be able to experience what being insane feels like" around 1950, are very difficult cases.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

THE CRIMINAL MIND

Definition: A criminal is one who is motivated by evil intentions and who has committed so many harmful overt acts that he considers such activities ordinary.

There is a datum of value in detecting overts and withholds in criminal individuals:

THE CRIMINAL ACCUSES OTHERS OF THINGS WHICH HE HIMSELF IS DOING.

As an example, the psychiatrist accuses others engaged in mental practice of harming others or worsening their condition, yet the majority of psychiatrists maim and kill their patients and, by record, in all history have only worsened mental conditions. After all, that's what they seem to be paid to do by the government.

The psychologist accuses others of misrepresenting what they do and lobbies in legislature continually to outlaw others on the accusation of misrepresenting but there is no psychologist who doesn't know that he himself is a fake, can accomplish nothing of value and that his certificates aren't even worth the printing ink. The psychologist goes further: He educates little children in all the schools to believe all men are soulless animals and criminals so that when the possible day of reckoning comes and the psychologist is exposed for what he is, the population will not be the least bit surprised and will consider the psychologist is "normal."

The psychologist accuses others of sexual irregularities when this is, actually, his entire profession.

Jack the Ripper of English fame who gruesomely murdered prostitutes now turns out to have been a medical doctor and was undoubtedly of enormous assistance to the police in pointing out "the real murderer."

The FBI agent or executive accuses others of graft and even sets up "Abscams" to manufacture the crime. But an FBI agent regularly pockets money supposed to be paid to informers and then screams to protect informer sources that do not exist.

The FBI agent is terrified of being infiltrated and accuses others of it when, as standard practice, he infiltrates groups, manufactures evidence and then gets others charged for crimes his own plants have committed.

The FBI acts like a terrorist group posing as law enforcement officers. Their targets seem to be legislators and Congress and public individuals who might someday have power over public opinion, such as Martin Luther King, Jr.

From all this we get another datum:

THE CRIMINAL MIND RELENTLESSLY SEEKS TO DESTROY ANYONE IT IMAGINES MIGHT EXPOSE IT.

You have to be very alert when criminals are around.

J. Edgar Hoover, who organized the present FBI and is still deified by it—they have his name in huge, brass letters on Washington, DC's biggest thoroughfare—and that town doesn't even have the names of former presidents up in lights—has been shown by subsequent records to have been a blackmailer and traitor to his country. He carefully, personally sat on the information for four months that Pearl Harbor was going to happen. Right up to the US entrance into World War II, he was autographing his photo for pals in the deadly German SS. He even sacked an FBI agent (Tureau) who dared to catch some German spies.

Doctors, psychologists, psychiatrists and the government form a tight clique. Only the government would support such people as the public hates them.

From all this we get another datum:

INDIVIDUALS WITH CRIMINAL MINDS TEND TO BAND TOGETHER SINCE THE PRESENCE OF OTHER CRIMINALS ABOUT THEM TENDS TO PROVE THEIR OWN DISTORTED IDEAS OF MAN IN GENERAL.

It is not true that where any person accuses another of a crime the accuser is always guilty of the crime or that type of crime. But it is true that when a criminal is doing the accusing it is more than probable that the criminal is disclosing his own type of crime.

Apparently they add it up this way: "If I accuse him of robbing, then it would be assumed by others that I have not robbed a bank." By loudly voicing a condemnation of a crime, the criminal, with a crooked think, supposes people will now suppose he is above bank robbery and won't suspect him.

Groups like psychologists who declare as fact that all men are criminals are of course just dramatizing their own inclinations.

People assume that others have their own case. The psychologist pushes his own case off on the whole world.

Anyone researching in the mind should be very aware of this point and be sure not to do it. Subjective reality seems to them to be the only reality there is, for such people are too introverted to really know the minds and motivations of others.

When working with the criminal, one can get a very good idea of that person's own mental state by getting him to say what other people want and do or are guilty of.

It is inconceivable to the criminal that anyone could possibly be decent or honest or do a selfless act. It would do no good whatever to try to convince him, for he *knows* all men are like himself.

Thus, one gets another datum of value:

THE CRIMINAL ONLY SEES OTHERS AS HE HIMSELF IS.

One of the reasons he does this, of course, is to justify injuring others. Because everyone else is useless, worthless, criminal, an animal and insane, why then, he reasons, it is perfectly all right to injure them.

Thus, we come to another datum:

THE CRIMINAL IS NOT MUCH BENEFITED BY THE GIVING OFF OF CURRENT WITHHOLDS AND IS NOT LIKELY TO REFORM BECAUSE OF THIS.

One, therefore, has to get down to the basic evil intentions, as in Expanded Dianetics.

There is another approach in that same area of technology which is finding what act the person really can take responsibility for. It is a gradient approach.

The criminal is basically so subjective that an auditor will find, in the short run, that improving the reality of such a person is needful before any effective, overall improvement is obtained through pulling withholds.

Thus, TRs and 8-C and even ARC Straightwire are indicated as first steps. If these are done, and as responsibility rises, expect that overts could begin to pop up almost of their own accord.

It is interesting that if a criminal were to face up suddenly to the enormity of his crimes he would go into degradation and self-destruction. Thus, a gradient scale is definitely indicated.

As the person has more R (reality), he can take more responsibility and only then with pulling withholds can he have any real benefit.

This HCOB is simply some data on the criminal mind that might help.

At the very least it should give some understanding of why some individuals insist with such apparent conviction that all men are evil, why all men are insane, why all men are criminals.

And it also tells you how silly it is to try to argue with them. Who's there?

The criminal mind is a bitter and unsavory subject. The percentage of criminals is relatively small but the majority of grief and turmoil in the world caused by criminals is a majority percent. Thus, the criminal mind is a subject one cannot avoid in research as it is a major factor in the distortion of a culture.

It is a mind like any other mind but it has gone wrong. It is motivated by evil intentions which, even if idiotic, are greater than the possessor's ability to reason. The criminal, even when he seems most clever, is really very, very stupid. The evil intentions get dramatized by senseless overt acts which are then withheld, and the final result is a person who is more dead than alive and who faces a future so agonizing that any person would shudder at it. The criminal, in fact,

has forfeited his life and any meaning to it even when he remains "uncaught" and "unpunished," for in the long run, he has caught himself and punishes himself for all eternity. No common judge can give a sentence as stiff as that. They know down deep that this is true and that is why they scream with such ferocity that men have no souls. They can't confront the smallest part of what awaits them.

When you understand what the criminal mind consists of, you can also understand how ghastly must be the feelings or lack of them with which the criminal has to live within himself and for all his days forever. He is more to be pitied than punished. Neither bold nor brave, for all his pretense, he is really just a panicky, whimpering coward inside. When he bares his breast against the bullets, he does so with the actual hope that he will be killed. But of course that doesn't save him. He's got an eternity of it left to go. And his scoff of any such data hides the whimper, for he knows, deep down, it's true.

Thus, we have another datum:

THE CRIMINAL, NO MATTER WHAT HARM HE IS DO-ING TO OTHERS, IS ALSO SEEKING TO DESTROY HIM-SELF. HE IS IN PROTEST AGAINST HIS OWN SURVIVAL.

If you have to work with criminals in pastoring, recognize what you are working with. He *can* be helped—if he will let you near him.

Fortunately, there are still a lot of decent people left in the world.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

OT LEVELS

Psychotics deal with doing people in. Their whole mission in life is destruction.

They inveigh against lower-level gains and seek to discredit them since these run contrary to their aberrated purpose.

But when it gets to Clears and OT levels, psychos go berserk!

They are, it happens, terrified of punishment for their own crimes.

The thought of someone being sensible or powerful enough to punish them (the way *they* would do) is more than they can stand.

You can, with the utmost certainty, identify a criminal psychotic by the way he vilifies or degrades or seeks to stop Clears and OTs from coming into existence.

It is lost on him that immorality and crime in others stem from the very things he is doing to them.

So look well at psychs and antireligious campaigners. They are speaking from their own blackened souls. And they speak from terror.

That people when they grow saner are less inclined to vengeance is an argument they cannot assimilate. They know if *they* had the power to torture and kill everyone they would do so.

Thus, the psychs with their rantings and electric shocks wear their own brand clearly marked on them by their own conduct in life.

Recognize them for what they are—psychotic criminals—and handle them accordingly.

Don't let them stop man from going free.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 13 JANUARY 1983

THE BUSINESS OF ORGS

Orgs are in the very new, for this universe, business of setting people free.

SPs will find all manner of reasons not to, for this is what they, with their own crimes, fear.

Thus it follows that they cut dissem lines, corrupt tech, suppress and confuse orgs, persuade people to be inactive and resort to other shifts, all quite "reasonable" and "logical" as to why this must be the way it is; so be alert to this and go ahead and set people free.

It's done with org services well delivered, on-policy, with standard tech.

So just do it, man, do it!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Mission Holders

THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM

Everybody has present time problems at times. They come up unexpectedly. They happen between intensives. They pop up between sessions. They, indeed, occur within sessions. And the auditor who neglects to handle them when they arise will get little auditing done.

It is the present time problem that sticks a graph, makes it register no change. (It's ARC breaks that drop one.)

What is a "PTP," as the auditors write it in their reports?

It is basically the inability to confront the dual-terminal nature of this universe.

It is an inability to span attention and denotes that the pc who is having lots of PTPs has his attention *very* fixed on something.

The definition of a problem is intention vs. intention or "two or more opposing and conflicting views on the same subject."

If the pc has problems with wife or husband, we can be sure that they have divergent views on some basic thing in life. Thus, the auditor who has a pc who always has PTPs with one, the same, person, had better run O/W (Overt/Withhold) on that terminal in a specific form (George) and then Responsibility on the general form (a husband). Thus, a PTP is as good as an assessment. Find what terminals the pc has PTPs about and handle that terminal as above. Indeed, this is more than a trick—it's a great timesaver. One can waste hours on a pc who repeatedly comes up with a PTP on the same person. But that person in the PTP is often the current clue to the case. "Grace the wife" leads to "a wife" leads to "a woman."

Present time problems are not always concerned with the world outside auditing. Auditors can be a PTP to the pc, especially when the pc has big withholds!

PROCESSES ON PTPs

Present time problem processes are many. The earliest was two-way comm. A later one was "Invent a problem of comparable magnitude to _____ ." But this one, of course, is a create-type process and is therefore very limited.

Still another process was "Tell me your problem." "How does it seem to you now?" This almost runs the whole case.

A recent one that has workability is "What problem could you confront?" This finds out for the pc that he can't *confront* a problem at first without doing something about it. *That* isn't confronting the problem. This is an amusing, effective and educative process.

Problems tend to snap in on the pc. The mechanism here is that he cannot confront them so, of course, they snap in upon him. When he invents a few, the first problem he had visibly moves away from him. This last is now a demonstration, not a process, because of the create factor.

The fastest current process is "Tell me your problem." "What part of that problem have you been responsible for?" This is an alternate question process. You will find the problem changes and changes. It runs the whole case.

A general process on problems, which is a very healthy process, is "What problem have you been (or might you have been) responsible for?"

The easiest process on problems to run, if slower, is "Tell me your problem." "What part of that problem could you confront?"

CONFUSION AND THE STABLE DATUM

Problems are nasty case stickers because in a problem one has an old solution causing new problems. This is the principle of confusion and the stable datum. The confusion (two or more opposed views or actions) stays in position because it is hung on a single fixed point. If you want to see a pc go into confusion, ask him what solution he could confront. (This is not a good process, it's a demonstration.)

A preclear is sometimes chary of motion in the bank. He seizes upon fixed particles to avoid moving particles. A very top-scale process that does some fabulous things to a pc also illustrates this: "What motion have you been responsible for?" This truly sets a bank whizzing, particularly black cases or stuck-picture cases. Running this, it is possible to discharge pc liability to problems.

THE DUAL UNIVERSE

The basic unit of this universe is *two,* not one.

The less a pc can confront *two* things, the more he fixes on *one*. This is the highly individuated person, also the self-auditing case.

This is probably the basic trap of a thetan. He is a single unit that has not cared to confront dual units and is therefore subject to the persistence of all dual things. As he does not seem to care as much for *two* as he does for *one,* that which is not admired tends to persist and we have a persisting dual universe.

Also, when he is with somebody else, he tends to confront the other person but not to confront himself. "What about you could you confront?" is a murderous process. It is all right to run. It picks up the times when his attention was off self and yet self was creating. This is the genus of a reactive bank. It is probably what pain is.

However, a better and more spectacular process that demonstrates this and gets to the heart of problems is "What two things can you confront?" This increases ability and reduces one's liability to problems. I suppose one could go gradiently up in number and have at last a pc that could tolerate any motion or number.

It is quantity not quality which makes a bank. Thus, running significances is of little worth. A thetan gets ideas of too many and too few. He cannot have, at length, anything that becomes too scarce—one of the old important rules of havingness given in *Scientology 8-8008*.

OUT OF SESSION

A pc is in-session when (a) he is willing to talk to the auditor and (b) he is interested in his own case.

The primary violation of part (a) is overts and withholds—the pc is afraid to talk or talks to cover up.

The second violation (b) occurs when the pc's attention is "over there" in present time, fixed on some concern that is "right now" somewhere in the physical universe. Technically a *present time problem* is a special problem that exists in the physical universe *now* on which the pc has his attention fixed. This violates the "in-session" rule part (b). The pc's attention is "over there" not on his case. If the auditor overlooks or doesn't run the PTP, then the pc is never in-session, grows agitated, ARC breaks, etc. And no gains are made because the pc is not in-session. Hence, the unchanged graph when the pc has a PTP that is overlooked or not properly handled.

PTPs are easy to handle. If you, the auditor, become impatient at having to "waste time" handling a PTP or if the pc considers it a waste of time to handle it, a mistake is being made. So long as a PTP falls on a meter even slightly, it had better be handled until it no longer falls when checked.

If the same type of PTP keeps coming up, use it as a case assessment and run it out-out-out as given above, using O/W and Responsibility.

And if the pc *always* has problems, better note he *also* has motionless pictures, is only-one and self-audits heavily and get him used to motion and two particles as given in processes above and he'll be a better case very soon indeed.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Tech Personnel
Qual Personnel
Students

Tech Div

Qual Div

SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS

If you find a suppressive on a case, you will also find a chronic problem.

A problem is postulate–counter-postulate.

When a person is faced with suppression, he is facing a counter-postulate.

A hidden standard is a problem a person thinks must be resolved before auditing can be seen to have worked. It's a standard by which to judge Scientology or auditing or the auditor.

This hidden standard is always an old problem of long duration. It is a postulate–counter-postulate situation, the source of the counter-postulate was suppressive to the pc.

Therefore you can always find a suppressive by finding a pc's hidden standard and following it back to when it began. You will find there a suppressive to the pc.

Similarly if you trace back the persons and groups who have been suppressive of the pc, you will find a hidden standard popping into view.

The datum is—a case that betters then worsens (a "roller coaster case" or a "roller coaster") is always connected to a suppressive person.

The roller coaster is *caused* by the hidden standard going into action. "My eyesight didn't get better." Locate a present time suppressive on the case and trace that suppressive back to others earlier and you suddenly see the pc brighten up and (apparently for no reason) state his eyesight suddenly improved.

A case that betters and worsens (a roller coaster) is *always* connected to a suppressive person and will not get steady gain until the suppressive is found on the case or the *basic* suppressive person earlier.

Because the case doesn't get well, he or she is a potential trouble source. To us, to others, to himself. You can't successfully audit that pc because there is a *hidden standard*. It makes the pc think he is no better. Suppressives also suppress the pc just like that so long as a hidden standard is present.

Find the suppressive, make the pc handle or disconnect. Then audit the pc up to Problems Release by getting rid of the hidden standard *and* the basic suppressive.

Never audit a pc who is a potential trouble source other than on the infallible, never-varied datum: a roller coaster is always a PTS connected to an SP.

Note also that a person going Clear is now a thetan with a new view of life and has *new* hidden standards (requiring the location of suppressives) which he had no reality on as a man or later as a Release.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LEVEL IV

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

Prerequisite: A knowledge of ethics
definitions and purposes.

The process called Search and Discovery requires as well a good knowledge of ethics.

One must know what a SUPPRESSIVE PERSON is, what a POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is and the mechanism of how and why a case roller-coasters and what that is. All this data exists in ethics policy letters and should be studied well before one attempts a "Search and Discovery" or further study of this HCOB. Ethics is not merely a legal action—it handles the whole phenomena of case worsening (roller coaster) after processing, and without this technology an auditor easily becomes baffled and tends to plunge and squirrel. The *only* reason a case roller-coasters after good standard auditing is the PTS phenomena—a suppressive is present.

THREE TYPES

There are three types of PTS.

Type I is the easy one. The SP on the case is right in present time, actively suppressing the person.

Type II is harder for the *apparent* suppressive person in present time is only a restimulator for the actual suppressive.

Type III is beyond the facilities of orgs not equipped with hospitals as these are entirely psychotic.

HANDLING TYPE I PTS

The Type I is normally handled by an Ethics Officer in the course of a hearing.

The person is asked if anyone is invalidating him or his gains or Scientology and if the pc answers with a name and is then told to handle or disconnect from that person, the *good indicators* come in promptly and the person is *quite* satisfied. If, however, there is no success in finding the SP on the case or if the person starts naming org personnel or other unlikely persons as SP, the Ethics Officer must realize that he is handling a Type II PTS and, because the auditing will consume time, sends the person to Tech or Qual for a Search and Discovery.

It is easy to tell a Type I PTS from a Type II. The Type I brightens up at once and ceases to roller-coaster the moment the present time SP is spotted. The pc ceases to roller-coaster. The pc does not go back on it and begin to beg off. The pc does not begin to worry about the consequences of disconnection. If the pc does any of these things, then the pc is a Type II.

It can be seen that Ethics handles the majority of PTSes in a fast manner. There is no trouble about it. All goes smoothly.

It can also be seen that Ethics cannot afford the time to handle a Type II PTS and there is no reason the Type II should not pay well for the auditing.

Therefore, when Ethics finds its Type I approach does not work quickly, Ethics must send the person to the proper division that is handling Search and Discovery.

TYPE II

The pc who isn't sure, won't disconnect or still roller-coasters or who doesn't brighten up, can't name any SP at all, is a Type II.

Only Search and Discovery will help.

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

The first thing to know is that CASE WORSENING IS CAUSED ONLY BY A PTS SITUATION.

There never will be any other reason.

As soon as you doubt this datum and think about "other causes" or try to explain it some other way, you no longer prevent cases from worsening and no longer rescue those who have worsened.

The second thing to know is that A SUPPRESSIVE IS ALWAYS A PER-SON, A BEING OR A GROUP OF BEINGS. A suppressive is *not* a condition, a problem, a postulate. Problems and counter-postulates come into the matter but the SP as a being or group must always be located as a being or a group, not as merely an idea. As the technology is close to and similar to that of a service facsimile, a poorly trained auditor can get confused between them and produce a condition he says is the cause. Persons who cannot confront and who therefore see persons as ideas, not people, are the ones most likely to fail in doing Search and Discovery.

The third thing to know is that there can be an actual SP and another person or being similar to the actual one who is only an apparent SP.

An *actual* SP actually suppresses another.

An *apparent* SP only reminds the pc of the actual one and so is restimulated into being a PTS.

The *actual* SP can be in present time (Type I PTS) or is in the past or distant (Type II PTS).

The Type II always has an *apparent* SP who is not *the* SP on the case, is confusing the two and is acting PTS only because of restimulation, not because of suppression.

Search and Discovery as a process is done exactly by the general rules of listing. One lists for persons or groups who are or have suppressed the pc. The list is complete when only one item reads on nulling and this is the item.

If the item turns out to be a group, one does a second list of who or what would represent that group, gets the list long enough to leave on nulling only one item reading, and that is the SP.

An *incident* is not a person or a group. A condition is not a person or a group. And a group is not a person. What you want is one being.

The E-Meter signs are unmistakable and the good indicators come in strongly when the actual SP is found.

This is the entire action. It is liable to the various ills and errors of writing and nulling a list, such as overlisting, underlisting, ARC breaking the pc by bypassing the item or getting an incomplete list. These are avoided by knowing one's business as an auditor and being able to handle an E-Meter with skill and confidence.

When one goofs on a Search and Discovery and finds the wrong actual SP, the signs are the same as those where a Type II is handled as a Type I—not sure, no good indicators, roller-coasters again, etc.

The actual SP can be backtrack but it is seldom vital to go far out of PT and usual for a this-lifetime person to turn up.

Done correctly the pc's good indicators come in at once, the pc cognites, the meter reacts *very* well with blowdowns and repeated long falls, and the pc ceases to roller-coaster.

Care should be taken not to get too enthusiastic in going far backtrack on the pc as you run into whole track implants, etc., easily handleable only at Level V. The pc can get "overwhumped" if you go too far back and you'll wish you hadn't. This normally happens, however, only when the pc has been ARC broken by the auditor, when the right item has been bypassed and the list is overlong, or when two or three items are still reading on the list (incomplete list).

Locating a service facsimile is quite similar to Search and Discovery but they are different processes entirely. Only the doingness is similar. In Search and Discovery the end product is a *being*. In service facsimile the end product is an item or concept or idea. Don't get the two mixed.

HANDLING TYPE III

The Type III PTS is mostly in institutions or would be.

In this case the Type II's *apparent* SP is spread all over the world and is often more than all the people there are—for the person sometimes has ghosts about him or demons and they are just more apparent SPs but imaginary as beings as well.

All institutional cases are PTSes. The whole of insanity is wrapped up on this one fact.

The insane is not just a bad off being. The insane is a being who has been overwhelmed by an actual SP until too many persons are apparent SPs. This makes the person roller-coaster continually in life. The roller coaster is even cyclic (repetitive as a cycle).

Handling an insane person as a Type II might work but probably not case for case. One might get enough wins on a few to make one fail completely by so many loses on the many.

Just as you tell a Type II to disconnect from the actual SP (wherever found on the track), you must disconnect the person from the environment.

Putting the person in a current institution puts him in a bedlam. And when also "treated," it may finish him. *For he will roller-coaster from any treatment given,* until made into a Type II and given a Search and Discovery.

The task with a Type III is *not* treatment as such. It is to provide a relatively safe environment and quiet and rest and no treatment of a mental nature at all. Giving him a quiet court with a motionless object in it might do the trick if he is permitted to sit there unmolested. Medical care of a very unbrutal nature is necessary, as intravenous feeding and soporifics (sleeping and quieting drugs) may be necessary. Such persons are sometimes also physically ill from an illness with a known medical cure.

Treatment with drugs, shock, operation, is just more suppression. The person will not really get well, will relapse, etc.

Standard auditing on such a person is subject to the roller-coaster phenomena. They get worse after getting better. "Successes" are sporadic, enough to lead one on, and usually worsen again since these people are PTS.

But removed from apparent SPs, kept in a quiet surroundings, not pestered or threatened or put in fear, the person comes up to Type II and a Search and Discovery should end the matter. But there will always be some failures as the insane sometimes withdraw into rigid unawareness as a final defense, sometimes can't be kept alive and sometimes are too hectic and distraught to ever become quiet. The extremes of too quiet and never quiet have a number of psychiatric

names such as "catatonia" (withdrawn totally) and "manic" (too hectic). Classification is interesting but nonproductive since they are all PTS, all will roller-coaster and none can be trained or processed with any idea of lasting result no matter the temporary miracle.

Remove a Type III PTS from the environment, give him or her rest and quiet, do a Search and Discovery when rest and quiet have made the person Type II.

(Note: These paragraphs on the Type III make good a promise given in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* to develop "Institutional Dianetics.")

The modern mental hospital with its brutality and suppressive treatments is not the way to give a psychotic quiet and rest. Before anything effective can be done in this field, a proper institution would have to be provided, offering only rest, quiet and medical assistance for intravenous feedings and sleeping drafts where necessary but not as "treatment" and where *no* treatment is attempted until the person looks recovered and only then a Search and Discovery as above under Type II.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

MISTAKES, ANATOMY OF

In the presence of suppression, one makes mistakes.

People making mistakes or doing stupid things is evidence that an SP exists in that vicinity.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 AUGUST 1976
Issue II

Remimeo
All Execs
All Purchasers

Admin Know-How Series 34

Establishment Officer Series 32

PRODUCT–ORG OFFICER SYSTEM
WANT YOUR PRODUCT

A product officer has to name, WANT and get his product.

Where no real or valuable production is occurring, one has to ask the question, does the product officer really WANT the product he is demanding? And does the staff member or members he is dealing with WANT the product?

The reason that a psychotic or otherwise evilly-intentioned person cannot achieve anything as a product officer or staff member is that he does NOT want the product to occur. The intentions of psychos are aimed at destruction and not at creation.

Such persons may SAY they want the product but this is just "PR" and a cover for their real activities.

People who are PTS (potential trouble sources by reason of connections with people antagonistic to what they are doing in life) are all too likely to slide into the valence of the antagonistic person who definitely would NOT want the product.

Thus, in an org run by or overloaded with destructive persons or PTS persons, you see a very low level of production if you see any at all. And the production is likely to be what is called "an overt product," meaning a bad one that will not be accepted or cannot be traded or exchanged and has more waste and liability connected with it than it has value.

One has to actually WANT the product he is asking for or is trying to produce. There may be many reasons he does not, none of which are necessarily connected with being psycho. But if it is a creative and valuable product and assists his and the survival of others and he still does not want it, then one should look for PTSness or maybe even a bit of psychosis. And at the least, some withholds.

One does not have to be in a passionate, mystic daze about wanting the product. But one shouldn't be moving mountains in the road of a guy trying to carry some lumber to the house site either.

The question of WANT the product has to be included in any examination of reasons why a person or an org isn't producing.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

PTS DATA

Based on a recent pilot, it has become quite obvious that a full and complete PTS handling would consist of:

A. PTSness handled terminatedly by interview or auditing by a person trained on the PTS/SP Checksheet.

B. Complete study and pass on the PTS/SP Checksheet.

The correctly located suppressive, and a correct handling of the situation based on a thorough understanding of the mechanics of PTS/SP phenomena, form the simplicity that is PTS tech. The tech of locating the suppressive source is fully covered in the PTS/SP Checksheet and is a vital prerequisite for PTS handlers.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 OCTOBER 1976
Issue II

PTS HANDLING

Once in a while I hear of PTS handlings that "didn't work" or "still PTS" or some such. Or I'll come across such extremes as a PTS is virtually an incurable leper to be shunned and kept isolated or almost everyone is PTS to some degree so what can you really do about it. The basic thing to realize is that PTSness, like any other case condition afflicting man, responds to plain old standard tech. But one has to have studied and understood that tech to apply it, naturally.

I recall years ago in handling PTSes, that *none* of them at first knew what PTS really meant or what it was all about even when they used the term freely! So I recently called for a pilot to see what would be the effect of a study method of curing PTSes.

FIRST PILOT

Before the final pilot was done, an earlier pilot was attempted by an Aide which was not conducted as laid down. CS-5 reviewed the failed pilot to find why so many failed on it. Four out of 6 were never completed and the 2 that did failed.

CS-5 reported, "What I found on these was that they uniformly were not PTS in the first place or were PTS but that was not the major trouble with the person. Three of the cases (2 on auditing and 1 on study) were out-ethics, R/Sing, ExDn cases who were trying to use PTS as the reason for their behavior. Thus, handling their PTSness would not resolve anything. The most interesting case here was the study one who realized that he was not PTS and that that had been a wrong indication and that what was really wrong with him was that he had bad intentions and was committing overts. One of the audited cases had a similar realization but has not done as well on post and did get very sick 2 months or so later. Of the other 3 pilot cases in this first batch one could only come up with in-the-org terminals so is another ExDn case and the other 2 assigned to study were severely bugged students so never got off the ground (one has now finished the course 4 months later). So that's what happened to the original pilot."

The second pilot was then ordered to determine the original possibility, that people could study their way out of being PTS.

SECOND PILOT

Three were put onto the PTS/SP Checksheet to study and 3 were handled by interns who had done the PTS/SP Checksheet themselves. The cases handled by

auditing/interview steps completed their handlings within 10 hours. The study cases averaged 4–6 weeks of part-time study. Two studiers from the original pilot also completed the course. All were then watched for bad originations to the Examiner, medical reports, ethics trouble or trouble on post. In all cases, including those not yet complete on study, none of these indicators showed up. One case originated case troubles but this turned out to be one of the "ExDn" cases, not PTSness.

On the study pilot the daily reports and success stories on completion uniformly mention more certainty, more stability and being more at cause with the data. Of particular interest is that 3 of the participants "cogged" they were not actually PTS (yet evidence of real PTS sits had gotten them on the project), but while they were studying they would align past PTS handlings they didn't fully understand at the time, spot why past PTS terminals were correct or incorrect, spot terminals who gave them a hard time in the past and see why certain people behaved the way they did. In short, it appears the studiers were blowing charge on their past PTS handlings and on terminals in their life almost like an auditing session, and while they were saying *not* PTS, *no longer* PTS (now that they had the data) is probably closer to the truth. All are reported to be doing well on post with no illness, roller coaster or ethics trouble.

The PTS handlers (who had done the PTS/SP pack) were of particular use where the person had a study bug that needed handling before study could be done and assisting in working out the handlings for PTS sits that were uncovered. Also, S&Ds and 10 Aug. HCOB handlings and PTS interviews are *not* solo actions. And it takes hours, not intensives to handle.

FALSE PTS

As noted from the first pilot, false PTSness must be watched for, as unhattedness, ignorance of Scientology basics for handling life, past bad auditing uncorrected as well as unhandled bad intentions and personal out-ethics can be mistaken for PTSness and won't resolve as PTSness. This should be suspected when your "PTSes" start going above 20% of staff and public.

SUMMARY

We have had the tech of PTSness for years, but it wasn't being fully used and then got mixed in with ExDn. PTSness can be handled routinely when the tech is fully known and applied. A PTS person can be brought to cause over his situation through study of the PTS tech. This is vitally important for staff. We can handle and the person himself can handle.

There is no substitute for understanding.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Assisted by CS-5

(Also published as HCO PL, same date)

C/S Series 100

JOKERS AND DEGRADERS

It is an old principle that people who do not understand something occasionally make fun of it.

A recent investigation, however, into the backgrounds and case condition of a small handful of people who were joking about their posts and those around them showed a somewhat more sinister scene.

Each of these persons fell into one or more of the following categories:

1.   Were rock slammers (some List 1).

2.   Were institutional-type cases.

3.   Were "NCG" (meaning no case gain) (the only cause of which is continuous present time overts).

4.   Were severely PTS (potential trouble source) (connected to rock slammers).

It might be supposed that misunderstood word phenomena could also be part of this. The rebellious student in universities is usually handled by clearing up his misunderstoods or curing his hopelessness for his future. However, the investigation did not find that any of these jokers or degraders were acting that way solely because of misunderstood words, but the possibility cannot be ruled out.

The four categories above were, however, fully verified.

All the persons investigated were found to be the subject of declining statistics, both having them and causing them. Their areas were enturbulated. At least one of the jokers was physically driving basic course students out of an org.

In some cultural areas, wit and humor are looked upon as a healthy release. However, in the case of orgs, this was not found to be the case. Intentional destruction of the org or fellow staff members was the direct purpose.

Therefore, all executives, HCO personnel and Case Supervisors as well as Qual personnel and Staff Section Officers have a valuable indicator. Where they have a joker or degrader on their hands, they also have one or more of the above four conditions in that person.

This opens the door to handling such people.

Properly assigned and then fully done conditions are the correct ethics handlings.

Correctly done Expanded Dianetics, which includes Confessionals, and fully done PTS handlings are the case remedies.

Where ethics tech itself is not known or neglected and where there are no HCOs, one can, of course, not expect the matter to be handled. And this would be too bad, because the case gain and life improvement available in proper ethics handlings, when fully followed through, can be quite miraculous.

Where rock slammers have been undermining the tech and it is not fully known or used or is altered into unworkability one cannot expect Confessionals to be properly done or Expanded Dianetics to be known and properly applied.

The joker is advertising his symptoms. He is also advertising an area of the org where there is enturbulation and down statistics as well as staff members being victimized.

Therefore, this is an administrative and technical indicator which cannot be overlooked and should be followed up.

Spotted, investigated and handled, this can be the beginning of an upward spiral for an organization.

Where someone is driving ethics out, tech is not likely to go in. You have to get in ethics and tech before you can begin to get in admin.

The next time you, as an executive, wonder why you are working so hard, look for the joker in the deck.

Humor is one thing. Destroyed orgs and human beings are quite something else.

It is our business to get the show on the road and get the job done.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

(Reissued to correct transcription errors.)

MORE ON PTS HANDLING

(Taken from an LRH despatch to an executive on 10 August 1973.)

You will find that PTS policy calls for DISCONNECT or HANDLE.

PTS is a connection to an SP. That is true. But what may be overlooked is that persons of the middle class (which is a culture, not an income bracket, to which belong all the puritan hypocritical mores of the cop and the get-a-job-be-a-moderate-plugging-success) frown very terribly on anything that the least bit tries to make a better world. The middle class wants the world of a job and order and even hypocrisy and cops because they are AFRAID. They hold to their narrow views because any other views may disturb their twenty-year house mortgage, the store, the job. So when someone decides to make a better world they look on him as a direct menace even though the dull middle-class world is a sort of slavery and suicide. It is the middle class that tries the hardest to keep the down-and-outer out and down, who go along with a cop America and hate support of anything not their class. And nearly every PTS you have will be found one way or another to be PTS to the middle class. As a group, not as an individual, the middle-class-parent world suppresses anything different. So you have PTSes.

I heard that less PTSes were found than people found reading on a problems' question.*

I began to wonder about it. Then I heard of PTSes being simply transferred or demoted. Now listen, these people are PTS and there must be a total grasp on that tech. It IS a tech.

The person has to either handle or disconnect. If he does so he will begin to get well and cease to have problems. The reasons he cannot handle are because he tries to do it in the heroic fashion that is required in a disconnect. Handling can be very, very gradient. I have seen a case where the person was simply coached to give his parents good roads and good weather and not take up any entheta and have seen the person pull right out of it and get well. It doesn't have to be a sudden explosive handling! It can be very gentle. All you want is the person at cause and that is attained on a gradient toward the SP.

The bulk of your PTSes may very well be PTS to a class, the middle class, of which their particular SP is simply a member. Few of them realize this or even that the middle class (bourgeoisie) ARE very suppressive to anyone who tries to do something in the world besides support the system. My attitude in this is that

both the capitalist and communist are alike old hat and a bore, that they've made a ruddy mess of things, exhausted the planet and, with their senseless wars, smashed up mankind.

The whole crux of PTSes is HANDLE or DISCONNECT. And the misunderstood on it is how gently one can handle.

Many of them are caught up in the mystery of why they are snarled at and have no conception of the middle class as a formidable and jealous force that goes psychotic when it feels anyone may get away from the treadmill and threaten their uneasy and doomed lives.

It is definitely out-tech to either (1) transfer someone who is PTS to another area yet still keep the person on one's lines or (2) to put someone who is PTS on a lower post, AS A MEANS OF HANDLING, as it is not handling at all.

One tries to find what it is and then persuade them into handling or disconnecting. That's the tech.

EVERY ONE OF THOSE PEOPLE CAN BE STRAIGHTENED OUT. EVERY ONE OF THEM SHOULD BE.

Every one who read on problems* is to some degree PTS. One just didn't try hard enough to give them the scene. Most of them don't even know what the letters PTS stand for. So there is an educational step. It does not mean they have been connected to ogres. It means they are suppressed by someone or something OFTEN FAR EXTERIOR TO THEIR PRESENT POSITION OR AREA. So there is an educational step. The tech is in HCO PLs and HCOBs. It is perhaps given more directly herein, as it applies to that exact scene.

So go to it. Really get a grip on it. And handle the hell out of them yourselves.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

---

*In August of 1973 some individuals were checked for PTSness through metered questions regarding problems. For data on the relationship between problems and PTSness, see HCOB 29 Dec. 78R, THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN, A MAGICAL NEW RUNDOWN and HCO PL 18 Dec. 82, ETHICS CONDITIONS: HANG–UP AT DOUBT.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 18 DECEMBER 1982

Remimeo
All C/Ses
All Ethics Officers
HCO
PTS Checksheets

ETHICS CONDITIONS:

HANG–UP AT DOUBT

Refs:

PAB 13, ca. Nov. 53		ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR
Tape: 6107C11		"Routine 1A—Problems and Solutions"
HCO PL 27 Oct. 64R		POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING,
Rev. 15.11.87		INSANITY AND SOURCES OF TROUBLE
HCOB 8 Nov. 65		SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS
HCOB 24 Nov. 65		SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
HCO PL 23 Dec. 65RA		SUPPRESSIVE ACTS
Rev. 10.9.83		SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS
HCO PL 6 Oct. 67R		CONDITIONS OF LIABILITY AND DOUBT
Tape: 7203C02 SO I		"Evaluation and Handling of Personnel"
Esto Tape 3		
HCOB 7 Aug. 79		Product Debug Series 8 Esto Series 36 FALSE DATA STRIPPING
HCOB 13 Oct. 82		C/S Series 116 ETHICS AND THE C/S

It can occur that a person working up through the lower ethics conditions can get hung up at Doubt and not be able to complete the formula.

In such instances a PTS condition or false data may be found to exist.

PTS

In the Doubt Formula one follows the steps of the formula and by doing so is then able to make up his mind as to the individual, group, org or project the condition is being applied to. But if he's PTS, he is stuck in a problem and is unable to come to a decision.

When a person is faced with suppression, whether the actual suppression exists in present time or is a past suppression restimulated in present time, he is facing a counter-postulate.

A problem is a postulate–counter-postulate resulting in indecision: the first manifestation of and the first consequence of a problem is indecision.

Therefore a PTS condition can hang one up at Doubt.

104

FALSE DATA

False data can also cause a hang-up on the Doubt Formula.

In one case a person who couldn't get through Doubt was found to be PTS to someone from an earlier group he'd been in. This SP had fed him a bunch of false data on the tech of doing his post and on what the purpose of his post was. In present time he was still stuck with this suppressive false data—it was part of his PTSness. In addition to the usual de-PTSing actions done, the false data was cleaned up and he was then able to get through Doubt.

HANDLING

On somebody who hangs up at Doubt, the Ethics Officer or whoever is handling him should check for a PTS condition or false data.

It can be one or the other or both.

A PTS condition is of course located and handled as per the existing materials on PTS tech.

Getting rid of the guy's false data would have to be done by someone that had checked out on the HCOB on it (HCOB 7 Aug. 79, FALSE DATA STRIPPING).

RESULTS

When the ethics conditions formulas are correctly and standardly applied, the results can be nothing short of miraculous.

With this discovery you'll get the results smoother and faster.

Use it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

Keeping Scientology Working Series 28

Establishment Officer Series 46

YOUR POST AND LIFE

A vital datum has emerged in my recent whole track research.

IF ONE KNOWS THE TECH OF HOW TO DO SOMETHING AND CAN DO IT, AND USES IT, HE *CANNOT* BE THE ADVERSE EFFECT OF IT.

This applies in many, many ways and is in fact a key point of life—a fundamental that may underlie all others.

And it applies to you directly on a post and in life.

If you know the tech—and that includes policy—of your post and apply it, you cannot be the adverse effect of it. FACT!

This has many ramifications:

1. A hatted staff member is not only at cause over his post, he is safe.

2. A well-trained auditor gets no adverse reaction from auditing others.

3. A well-trained Supervisor has no adverse reaction from students.

4. A fully-trained and functioning staff can get no real adverse reaction from superiors or even an enemy.

5. An SP confronted by someone who knows and can use all the tech concerning SPs would shatter.

The list could go on and on since the datum pervades all sectors of life itself. In fact, it is almost mystical!

There is a corollary: If one is experiencing an adverse effect on a post or in life, then he does not know or has not applied the tech or policy covering it.

There is also a limiting factor: The full benefit of the datum is not sweepingly realized in all sectors until one is all the way up the Bridge. *BUT* the datum is so powerful that it can be applied and will manifest itself even in small things like opening cans, much less doing a post.

And knowing that one datum can save you enormous trouble and grief and put you on the road to OT doing what you're doing and right where you are!

Nice, eh?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
PTS/SP Course

MISTAKES AND PTSness

(Originally written by LRH for the *Apollo* OODs
of 19 Oct. 73. Issued as an HCOB on 25 Mar. 89.)

Ref:
HCOB 12 Mar. 68   MISTAKES, ANATOMY OF

In the vicinity of PTS people one tends to make mistakes, since PTS people make mistakes.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

Dianetics Courses

Level Two

Solo Audit

OT Sections

OVERT–MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE

There was an important discovery made in 1952 on the subject of engrams which did not get included in "Book One," *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

This was the "overt–motivator sequence of ENGRAMS."

AN OVERT, in Dianetics and Scientology, is an aggressive or destructive ACT by the individual against one or another of the eight dynamics (self, family, group, mankind, animals or plants, MEST, life or the infinite).

A MOTIVATOR is an aggressive or destructive act received by the person or one of the dynamics.

The viewpoint from which the act is viewed resolves whether the act is an overt or a motivator.

The reason it is called a "motivator" is because it tends to prompt that one pays it back—it "motivates" a new overt.

When one has done something bad to someone or something, one tends to believe it must have been "motivated."

When one has received something bad, he also may tend to feel *he* must have done something to deserve it.

The above points are true. The actions and reactions of people on the subject are often very falsified.

People go about believing they were in an auto accident when in actual fact they caused one.

Also people may believe they caused an accident when they were only *in* one.

Some people, on hearing of a death, at once believe they must have killed the person even though they were far away.

Police in large cities have people turn up and confess to almost every murder as a routine.

One doesn't have to be crazy to be subject to the overt–motivator sequence. It is not only used on him continually by others, it also is a basic part of his own "case."

There are two extreme stages of overt–motivator phenomena. One is a person who gives up only motivators (always done to him) and the other is the person who "has done only overts" (done to others).

In running engrams you will find:

1. All overt engrams that hang up (won't audit easily) have *also* a motivator engram as the same or different incident.

2. All motivator engrams that hang up have an overt engram in the same or different incident.

The two *types* of engrams then are OVERT engrams and MOTIVATOR engrams.

Example of overt engram—SHOOTING A DOG.

Example of motivator engram—BEING BITTEN BY A DOG.

The rule is that the SUBJECT MATTER MUST BE SIMILAR.

They can be in different points in time.

When you can't run out (erase) a dog bite engram, why, then you find the "shoot dog" engram.

PSYCHOSOMATIC ILLS OR ABERRATIONS THAT DO NOT RESOLVE BY RUNNING ONE SIDE, USUALLY RESOLVE BY FINDING AND RUNNING THE OTHER.

When you can't erase an engram about shooting a dog, why, then there's a "bitten by dog."

It's all very simple, really. There are always two sides to the coin. If one won't run, you try the other.

BASICS

Finding the basic engram on a chain also applies to finding the basic overt or basic motivator engram.

Engrams then hang up (won't run out) when:

a. The other type needs to be run and

b. The one found has earlier engrams on it.

NONEXTANT ENGRAMS

An "engram" sometimes didn't exist. A pc can be trying to run being run over by a car when he never was.

What needs to be done, when the incident won't run, is get the pc's incident of running over somebody.

It also works in reverse. A pc can be trying to run an engram of running over somebody when he was in fact only run over himself and never did run over anyone.

So BOTH engrams can exist and be run or only one side exists and can be run or with a heavy foul-up on overts and motivators, one side can be nonfactual and won't run because only the *other* side exists.

It is easy to visualize this as a matter of flows. An overt, of course, is an outflow and a motivator is an inflow.

SECONDARIES

It may never have been said that secondaries always sit squarely on incidents of actual pain and unconsciousness.

Also secondaries can exist on the overt–motivator sequence pattern just as in engrams.

This is the cause of frozen emotions or "unemotional" people. Also some people complain they can't feel anymore.

This works out by overt–motivator sequence. A person in grief over loss (grief is always loss) who then can't run it has *caused* grief and that overt-secondary can be run.

Also, a person misemotional over causing grief has been caused grief. It works both ways with ALL POINTS ON THE TONE SCALE.

The last is a newer discovery and wasn't known to early Dianeticists.

The overt–motivator engram phenomena did not receive adequate dissemination. The principle applied to secondaries has not before been released.

It is basically Dianetic engram running that resolves all cases in the end so one had better be pretty good at auditing engrams and secondaries, motivator and overt both.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Mission Holders
HCO Secs
Assoc Secs
HCO and HASI Staffs

JUSTIFICATION

When a person has committed an overt act and then withholds it, he or she usually employs the social mechanism of justification.

We have all heard people attempt to justify their actions and all of us have known instinctively that justification was tantamount to a confession of guilt. But not until now have we understood the exact mechanism behind justification.

Short of Scientology auditing, there was no means by which a person could relieve himself of consciousness of having done an overt act except to try to *lessen the overt.*

Some churches used a mechanism of confession. This was a limited effort to relieve a person of the pressure of his overt acts. Later the mechanism of confession was employed as a kind of blackmail by which increased contribution could be obtained from the person confessing. Factually, this is a limited mechanism to such an extent that it can be extremely dangerous. Religious confession does not carry with it any real stress of responsibility for the individual but on the contrary seeks to lay responsibility at the door of the Divinity—a sort of blasphemy in itself. I have no axe to grind here with religion. Religion as religion is fairly natural. But psychotherapy must be in itself a completed fact or, as we all know, it can become a dangerous fact. That's why we flatten engrams and processes. Confession to be nondangerous and effective must be accompanied by a full acceptance of responsibility. All overt acts are the product of irresponsibility on one or more of the dynamics.

Withholds are a sort of overt act in themselves but have a different source. Oddly enough we have just proven conclusively that man is basically good—a fact which flies in the teeth of old religious beliefs that man is basically evil. Man is good to such an extent that when he realizes he is being very dangerous and in error he seeks to minimize his power and if that doesn't work and he still finds himself committing overt acts he then seeks to dispose of himself either by leaving or by getting caught and executed. Without this computation police would be powerless to detect crime—the criminal always assists himself to be caught. Why police punish the caught criminal is the mystery. The caught criminal wants to be rendered less harmful to the society and wants rehabilitation. Well, if this is true then why does he not unburden himself? The fact is this: unburdening is considered by him to be an overt act. People withhold overt acts because they conceive that telling them would be another overt act. It is as though thetans were trying to absorb and hold out of sight all the evil of the world. This is wrong-headed. By withholding overt acts, these are kept afloat in the universe and are

themselves, as withholds, entirely the cause of continued evil. Man is basically good but he could not attain expression of this until now. Nobody but the individual could die for his own sins—to arrange things otherwise was to keep man in chains.

In view of these mechanisms, when the burden became too great, man was driven to another mechanism—the effort to lessen the size and pressure of the overt. He or she could only do this by attempting to reduce the size and repute of the terminal. Hence, not-isness. Hence, when a man or a woman has done an overt act, there usually follows an effort to reduce the goodness or importance of the target of the overt. Hence, the husband who betrays his wife must then state that the wife was no good in some way. Thus, the wife who betrayed her husband had to reduce the husband to reduce the overt. This works on all dynamics. In this light, most criticism is justification of having done an overt.

This does not say that all things are right and that no criticism anywhere is ever merited. Man is not happy. He is faced with total destruction unless we toughen up our postulates. And the overt act mechanism is simply a sordid game condition man has slipped into without knowing where he was going. So there are rightnesses and wrongnesses in conduct and society and life at large, but random, carping 1.1 criticism when not borne out in fact is only an effort to reduce the size of the target of the overt so that one can live (he hopes) with the overt. Of course, to criticize unjustly and lower repute is itself an overt act and so this mechanism is not in fact workable.

Here we have the source of the dwindling spiral. One commits overt acts unwittingly. He seeks to justify them by finding fault or displacing blame. This leads him into further overts against the same terminals which leads to a degradation of himself and sometimes those terminals.

Scientologists have been completely right in objecting to the idea of punishment. Punishment is just another worsening of the overt sequence and degrades the punisher. But people who are guilty of overts demand punishment. They use it to help restrain themselves from (they hope) further violation of the dynamics. It is the victim who demands punishment and it is a wrong-headed society that awards it. People get right down and beg to be executed. And when you don't oblige, the woman scorned is sweet-tempered by comparison. I ought to know—I have more people try to elect me an executioner than you would care to examine. And many a preclear who sits down in your pc chair for a session is there just to be executed and when you insist on making such a pc better, why you've had it, for they start on this desire for execution as a new overt chain and seek to justify it by telling people you're a bad auditor.

When you hear scathing and brutal criticism of someone which sounds just a bit strained, know that you have your eye on overts against that criticized person, and next chance you get pull the overts and remove just that much evil from the world.

And remember, by the by, that if you make your pc write these overts and withholds down and sign them and send them off to me he'll be less reluctant to hold on to the shreds of them—it makes for a further blow of overts and less blow of pc. And always run responsibility on a pc when he unloads a lot of overts or just one.

We have our hands here on the mechanism that makes this a crazy universe, so let's just go for broke on it and play it all the way out.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

CLEAN HANDS MAKE A HAPPY LIFE

For the first time in the soggy stream that's history to the human race, it's possible that happiness exists.

This goal, repeated many times and sought so heavily, has been ungraspable as sun motes, unattainable as a loved one's sigh.

What makes mankind, basically good beings all, such strangers far to happiness?

The rich man geysers out his wealth. The poor man peers in every crack. But wealth buys nought and crevices are bare. The child hopes he will realize it when grown and, grown, wishes he were happy as a child.

We grasp it but like gossamer, it's nought. We marry a most perfect girl or man and then throughout our lives weep to make the other make us glad.

Often sought, but seldom found, there are no riches, gems or palaces as valued as mere happiness.

But listen! Here is happiness, just at our finger tips, awaiting only magic words "Start Session" to begin its quest.

But like we walk through rain toward a banquet hall, our happiness in processing is gained by passing through the phantom shadows of our "sins."

What has made all man a pauper in his happiness?

Transgressions against the mores of his race, his group, his family!

We care but little what these mores were or are. It was transgression did the trick.

We agree to fixed moralities and then, unthinking, we transgress, or with "good cause" offend, and there we are, the first dull bars of misery draw stealthily behind us.

And as we wander on, transgressing more, agreeing to new mores and then transgressing those, we come into that sunless place, the prison of our tears and sighs and might-have-beens, unhappiness.

Mutual action is the key to all our overt acts. Agreement to what ought to be and then a shattering of the troth works all the spell that's needed for a recipe of misery.

There must be pain. So we agreed. For pain restrains and warns, shuts off, forbids. But goodness now must then consist of bringing in no pain.

Mutual motion is agreed. And then we disagree and part and so are tied no more—tied not, save back there in our minds, with scars of broken faith. The faith we broke, and said it had to be.

We all agree to feel the sun and then protest it burns. We all agree to kiss and love and then are startled that such pain can follow in that wake.

Mutual motion is all right—until we act in cruelty to the rest.

Tied by agreements and coactions, we dare be cruel to that to which the hard steel clasps of promises have bound us.

And so in being cruel to part of self-extended self as in a couple or a group—we then find pain in self with great surprise.

The overt act sequence is simple now to grasp. The scope is limited. But it began when we first had a cruel impulse to others bound to us by mores or coacts.

Why does one suffer pain in his own arm when he or she has struck another's limb?

Because the cruel impulse has been a break of bond with others where pledge once lived.

The only overt act that can bring pain to self is that cruel act which then transgresses things to which we had agreed.

Share action with a group or person in your life, agree to mutually survive by some specific code and then be cruel to them and so transgress and you'll have pain.

All mankind lives and each man strives by codes of conduct mutually agreed. Perhaps these codes are good, perhaps they're bad, it's only evident they're codes. Mores bind the race.

Coaction then occurs. Thought and motion in accord. A oneness then of purpose and survival so results.

But now against that code there is transgression. And so because the code was held, whatever code it was, and man sought comfort in man's company, he held back his deed and so entered then the bourne in which no being laughs or has a freedom in his heart.

So down the curtains come across the brightness of the day and dull-faced clouds enmist all pleasant circumstance. For one has evilly transgressed and may not speak of it for fear *all* happiness will die.

And so we shut ourselves from off the light and enter gray-faced gloom. And seal within our deepest vault the reasons why we dare not face our friends.

And afterwards we go on making others guilty with the rest, when like some scrawny scarecrow of a priest whose tattered filthy robes are rough with sacrificial blood, we point the way to hell for those who kill.

And deep within us secret gnawings ache. And then at last we cannot even cry.

The road to hell—man's very good at painting ugly signs that point its course and way.

The road to heaven—man's often sent but never yet arrived—more like he found the "other place."

But now a road that's wide has opened up—in Scientology.

The meter and the process check, when done by auditors with skill, can open up transgression's rush and loose a cascade out until hell's spent.

And day will once more have a drop of dew upon the morning rose.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

RESPONSIBILITY

If the definition of Operating Thetan is knowing and willing cause over all dynamics, then we can see at once that responsibility must go hand in hand with making an Operating Thetan.

One cannot as-is acts for which one is taking no responsibility, but for which one is really responsible.

The reason one gets amnesia on his past lives or even denies their existence lies with responsibility. He or she is unwilling to take responsibility for having been this or that other identity. This keys in in present time and closes one down every time one stops taking responsibility for one's fellows. Fighting "other identities" in present time, one ceases to be responsible for other identities. Therefore, those he has had in the past become "other people" and one dramatizes his own past identities because he cannot take responsibility for them.

When one falls away from responsibility on the various dynamics he can then become less and less able to influence those dynamics and therefore becomes a victim of them. One *must* have done to other dynamics those things which other dynamics now seem to have the power to do to him. Therefore, one can be injured. One can lose control. One can become, in fact, a zero of influence and a vacuum for trouble.

The way one becomes separate from others is by his own overt acts against them. These overt acts become withholds and the person then individuates very strongly. You have seen this happening in auditing. The more overt acts the auditor pulls on the pc, the less willing the auditor is to audit that pc. Further, the more overt acts the pc pulls on the auditor, the less willing he is to stay in-session. It only looks as though cause and effect is at work. Actually, all life consists of opposed causes where it is aberrated.

The way a person blows out of session or blows out of an organization or blows out of Scientology is a simple one. He withholds information and hides his overts. After a while he blows himself off. Show me a pc blowing session and I will show you a pc who has not leveled with his auditor and who is guilty of undeclared overts against the dynamics and the auditor. Show me a staff member who is blowing the organization and I will show you a staff member who is guilty of undeclared overts against the organization.

It is fatal to audit anyone unless full two-way comm is established between the auditor and the pc. A person who goes on being audited without asserting his responsibility for what he has done is a person who will make no auditing gains or whose auditing gains will slump. As most of the human race has undeclared

overts, this fact alone assumes gigantic proportions in forwarding Scientology and for that reason alone we will have to give it a lion's share of attention from here on out.

Of course, you will see that many people at first will not come near us for fear of what we will find out. But as this is better understood you will find that the people who come to us will come with a willingness to bare their guilt to us and get it sorted out.

As this is so much the case we must then, therefore, have amongst us none with undeclared overts against the dynamics which would prevent their getting gains in processing or who would render a person's confidences liable to use for less pure purposes.

Along with this technical discovery then goes the administrative must that our noses must be clean and our hearts cleared. Our strength will be the strength of a billion if we have nothing to hide.

This may or may not be popular. I don't care about that. It is effective. I do care about that.

And remember that whenever a person discloses to view discreditable overts and withholds we must run "What part of that act or incident could you be responsible for?"

You're going to see more case gains than you've ever seen before—providing you have the stamina to get over this first hump.

So here we change from irresponsible to responsible, from guilt to strength and all in the twinkling of an eye.

This is the new beginning of Scientology.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 3 MAY 1972R
REVISED 18 DECEMBER 1977

Remimeo
Executive Hats

IMPORTANT

Executive Series 12

ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES

Any person holding an executive post (head of department or above) is deemed an EXECUTIVE.

Evaluation has revealed that the breakdown in many orgs is a failure on the part of executives to wear their ethics and justice hats.

It has been found that below administrative Whys there is usually an ethics situation as well, which, unhandled, causes the administrative Why not to function or raise stats.

In an area which is downstat, it is the duty of an executive to investigate and find any out-ethics situation and get it corrected.

Ethics is a personal thing in relation to a group. Unethical people are those who do not have ethics in on themselves personally.

It is the responsibility of the executive to see to it that persons under his control and in his area *get their personal ethics in and keep them in.*

Dishonesty, false reports, an out-ethics personal life, should be looked for and, by persuasion, should be corrected.

When an executive sees such things, he or she must do all he can to get the person to get his own ethics in.

When an area is downstat, the executive must at once suspect an out-ethics scene with one or more of the personnel and must investigate and persuade the person to be more honest and ethical and correct the out-ethics condition found.

If this does not correct and if the person or area remains downstat, the executive must declare the person or area in Danger and apply HCO PL 9 Apr. 72, CORRECT DANGER CONDITION HANDLING.

The situation, if it does not correct, thereafter becomes a matter of full group justice with courts and Comm Evs. Persons whose ethics have remained out must be replaced.

The seniors of an executive are bound to enforce this policy and to use it on

any executives whose personal ethics are out and who fail to apply it. It will be found that those who do not apply this policy letter have themselves certain dishonesties or out-ethics situations.

IT IS VITAL TO ANY ORGANIZATION, TO BE STRONG AND EFFECTIVE, TO BE ETHICAL.

THE MOST IMPORTANT ZONE OF ETHICAL CONDUCT IN AN ORGANIZATION IS AT OR NEAR THE TOP.

Ethical failure, at the top or just below it, can destroy an organization and make it downstat.

Historical examples are many.

THEREFORE, IT IS POLICY THAT AN EXECUTIVE MUST KEEP ETHICS IN ON HIMSELF AND THOSE BELOW HIM OR BE DISCIPLINED OR COMM EVED AND REMOVED FROM ANY POST OF AUTHORITY AND SOMEONE FOUND WHO IS HIMSELF ETHICAL AND CAN KEEP ETHICS IN ON THOSE UNDER HIS AUTHORITY.

The charge in any such case for a staff member or executive is FAILURE TO UPHOLD OR SET AN EXAMPLE OF HIGH ETHICAL STANDARDS.

Such offenses are composed of:

1. DISHONESTY.

2. Use of false statements to cover up a situation.

3. Representing a scene to be different than it actually is to cover up crimes and escape discipline.

4. Irregular 2D connections and practices.

5. Drug or alcoholic addiction.

6. Encouraging out-ethics.

7. Condoning or failing to effectively handle an out-ethics situation in self or others as an in-charge, officer or executive.

TECHNICAL

People with out-ethics withholds cannot see. This is proven by the brilliant return of perception of the environment in people audited effectively and at length on such processes.

Such people also seek to place a false environment there and actually see a false environment.

People whose ethics are low will enturbulate and upset a group as they are seeking to justify their harmful acts against the group. And this leads to more harmful acts.

Out-ethics people go rapidly into Treason against the group.

A person whose ethics have been out over a long period goes "out of valence." They are "not themselves."

Happiness is only attained by those who are HONEST with themselves and others.

A group prospers only when each member in it has his own personal ethics in.

Even in a PTS (potential trouble source) person there must have been out-ethics conduct toward the suppressive personality he or she is connected with for the person to have become PTS in the first place.

People who are physically ill are PTS *and are out-ethics* toward the person or thing they are PTS to!

––––––––––

Thus a group to be happy and well, and for the group to prosper and endure, its individual members must have their own ethics in.

It is up to the executive or officer to see that this is the case and to DO the actions necessary to make it come about and the group an ethical group.

––––––––––

EXEC OR OFFICER'S STEPS
FOR GETTING IN ETHICS
ON A STAFF MEMBER

STEP 1

Inform the person personally he is in Danger condition by reason of acts or omissions, down stats, false reports or absence or 2D or whatever the circumstances are.

He is in fact IN Danger because somebody is going to act sooner or later to hit him.

He may be involved already in some other assignment of condition.

But this is between you and him.

HE IS IN DANGER BECAUSE YOU ARE HAVING TO BYPASS HIM TO GET HIS ETHICS IN, A THING HE SHOULD DO HIMSELF.

If he cooperates and completes this rundown and it comes out all right, you will help him.

If he doesn't cooperate, you will have to use group justice procedures.

This is his chance to get ethics in on himself with your help before he really crashes.

When he accepts this fact, Step 1 is done. Go to Step 2.

Ethics is gotten in by definition on the person.

GET THE DEFINITIONS FULLY UNDERSTOOD.

The following words must be Method 4 word cleared on all the words and the words in their definitions on the person being handled.

"ETHICS: the study of the general nature of morals (morals [plural] [noun]: *The principles of right and wrong conduct*) and of the specific moral choices to be made by the individual in his relationship with others."

"The rules or standards governing the conduct of the members of a profession."

"JUSTICE: (1) moral rightness; equity. (2) honor, fairness. (3) good reason. (4) fair handling: due reward or treatment. (5) *the administration and procedure of the law.*"

"FALSE: contrary to fact or truth; without grounds; incorrect. Without meaning or sincerity; deceiving. Not keeping faith; treacherous. Resembling and being identified as a similar or related entity."

"DISHONEST: disposed to lie, cheat, defraud or deceive."

"PRETENSE: a false reason or excuse. A mere show without reality."

"BETRAY: to be disloyal or faithless to."

"OUT–ETHICS: an action or situation in which an individual is involved contrary to the ideals and best interests of his group. An act or situation or relationship contrary to the ethics standards, codes or ideals of the group or other members of the group. An act of omission or commission by an individual that could or has reduced the general effectiveness of a group or its other members. An individual act of omission or commission which impedes the general well-being of a group or impedes it in achieving its goals."

Do not go to Step 3 of this until all the above words are cleared by Method 4 Word Clearing.

STEP 3

Ask the person what out-ethics situation he or she is involved in.

It may take the person some time to think of it or he may suppress it and be afraid to say it for fear of consequences. Reassure him that you are only trying to help him.

He may have brought it up in a session but did not apply it as out-ethics. Coax him through this.

If his conduct and actions are poor or downstat, he for sure will be able to come up with an out-ethics personal scene.

Sometimes the person is secretly PTS and is connected to a suppressive or antagonistic person or group or thing. In such an instance he will roller-coaster as a case or on post or have accidents or be ill frequently. (See PTS tech for material on this and for future handling. Checksheet BPL 31 May 1971RG IV, PTS AND SP DETECTION, ROUTING AND HANDLING CHECKSHEET, but go on handling with these steps.)

Sometimes the person just uses PR (brags it up and won't come clean). In this case, an auditing session is required.

If the person gets involved in self-listing, get him audited on HCOB 20 Apr. 72 II, C/S Series 78, PRODUCT PURPOSE AND WHY AND W/C ERROR CORRECTION, which gives the auditing session procedure. A person can become very upset over a wrong item. It is easily repaired, but it *must* be repaired if this happens.

By your own 2WC or whatever means or repair get this Step 3 to a clear-cut out-ethics situation, clearly stated. Do not forget to go on with this eventually if there is a delay in completing it. GIs will be in if correct.

STEP 4

Have the person work out how the out-ethics situation in which he or she is involved would be a betrayal of the group or make them false to the group or its ideals.

Do not make the person guilty. Just get them to see it themselves.

When they have seen this clearly and have cognited on it completely, go to next step.

STEP 5

The person is now ready to apply the FIRST DYNAMIC DANGER FORMULA to himself.

Give him this formula and explain it to him.

FIRST DYNAMIC FORMULA

The formula is converted for the first dynamic to:

1st 1: Bypass habits or normal routines.

1st 2: Handle the situation and any danger in it.

1st 3: Assign self a Danger condition.

1st 4: Get in your own *personal ethics* by finding what you are doing that is out-ethics and use self-discipline to correct it and get honest and straight.

1st 5: Reorganize your life so that the dangerous situation is not continually happening to you.

1st 6: Formulate and adopt firm policy that will hereafter detect and prevent the same situation from continuing to occur.

Now, usually the person is already involved in another *group* situation of down stats or overt products or bad appearance or low conditions, courts, Comm Evs, for something.

It does not matter what other condition he was in. From you he is in *Danger*.

So 1st 1 and 1st 2 above apply to the *group* situation he finds himself in.

He has to assign *himself* a Danger condition as he recognizes now he has been in danger from himself.

1st 4 has been begun by this rundown.

It is up to him or her to finish off 1st 4 by applying the material in Steps 2 and 3. He or she has to use self-discipline to correct his own out-ethics scene and get it honest and straight, with himself and the group.

1st 5 is obvious. If he doesn't, he will just crash again.

1st 6, in formulating and adopting firm policy, he must be sure it aligns with the group endeavor.

When he has worked all this out AND DEMONSTRATED IT IN LIFE, he has completed the personal Danger Rundown.

He can then assign himself Emergency and follow the Emergency Formula (HCO PL 23 Sept. 67, Vol 0 OEC, EMERGENCY).

STEP 6

Review the person and his stats and appearance and personal life.

Satisfy yourself that the steps above and the out-ethics found were all of it. That no wrong item has been found. That the person is not PTS.

Handle what you find. But if you find that the person did not improve and gave it all a brushoff, you must now take the group's point of view and administer group justice.

Your protection of the person is at end because he had his chance and is apparently one of those people who depend on others to keep his ethics in for him and can't keep them in himself. So use group justice procedures thereafter.

If the person made it and didn't fall on his head and is moving on up now AS SHOWN BY HONEST STATS AND CONDITION OF HIS POST, you have had a nice win and things will go much, much better.

And that's a win for everybody.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

124

ROBOTISM

Ref:
HCOB 28 Nov. 70

C/S Series 22
PSYCHOSIS

A technical advance has been made in relation to the inactivity, slowness or incompetence of human beings.

This discovery proceeds from a two-and-a-half-year intense study of aberration as it affects the ability to function as a group member.

The ideal group member is capable of working causatively in full cooperation with his fellows in the achievement of group goals and the realization of his own happiness.

The *primary* human failing is an inability to function as himself or contribute to group achievements.

Wars, political upsets, organizational duress, growing crime rates, increasingly heavy "justice," growing demands for excessive welfare, economic failure and other agelong and repeating conditions find a common denominator in the inability of human beings to coordinate.

The current political answer, in vogue in this century and growing, is totalitarianism where the state orders the whole life of the individual. The production figures of such states are very low and their crimes against the individual are numerous.

A discovery, therefore, of what this factor is, that makes the humanoid the victim of oppression, would be a valuable one.

The opening lines of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* comment on man's lack of an answer for himself.

The group needs such an answer in order to survive and for its individual members to be happy.

SCALE

Pan-determined

Self-determined

Robot

band

Other-determined

Oblivious

Insane

NEEDING ORDERS

The exact mechanism of needing orders is to be found as an outgrowth of the mental condition outlined in HCOB 28 Nov. 70, PSYCHOSIS.

The individual with an evil purpose has to withhold himself because he may do destructive things.

When he fails to withhold himself, he commits overt acts on his fellows or other dynamics and occasionally loses control and does so.

This of course makes him quite inactive.

To overcome this, he refuses any responsibility for his own actions.

Any motion he makes must be on the responsibility of others.

He operates then only when given orders.

Thus, he *must* have orders to operate.

Therefore, one could term such a person a *robot*. And the malady could be called *robotism*.

PERCEPTION

Studies of perception undertaken since HCOB 28 Nov. 70 reveal that sight, hearing and other channels of awareness *decrease* in proportion to the number of overt acts—and therefore withholds—which the person has committed on the whole track.

By relieving these, sight has been remarkably brightened.

Therefore, a person who is withholding himself from committing overt acts because of his own undesired purposes has very poor perception.

He does not *see* the environment around him.

Thus, combined with his unwillingness to act on his own initiative, there is a blindness to the environment.

OVERT PRODUCTS
(See HCO PL 14 Nov. 70, Org Series 14,
THE PRODUCT AS AN OVERT ACT)

Since he does not act upon orders he is taking responsibility for, he executes orders without fully understanding them.

Further, he executes them in an environment he does not see.

Thus, when forced to produce, he will produce overt products. These are called so because they are not in actual fact useful products but something no one wants and are overt acts in themselves—such as inedible biscuits or a "repair" that is just further breakage.

SLOWNESS

The person is slow because he is moving on other-determinism, is carefully withholding himself and cannot see anyway.

Thus, he feels lost, confused or unsafe and cannot move positively.

Because he produces overt products, he gets slapped around or goes unthanked and so begins a decline.

He cannot move swiftly and if he does has accidents, so he teaches himself to be careful and cautious.

JUSTICE

Group justice is of some use but all it really does is make the person withhold himself even harder and, while a necessary restraint, nevertheless does not itself bring a lasting improvement.

Threats and "heads on a pike" (meaning examples of discipline) do, however, jar the person into giving his attention and channeling his actions into a more desirable path from the group viewpoint.

Justice is necessary in a society of such people but it is not a remedy for improvement.

MALICE

Despite the viciousness of the truly insane, there is little or no real malice in the robot.

The truly insane cannot control or withhold their evil purposes and dramatize them at least covertly.

The insane are not always visible. But they are visible enough. And they *are* malicious.

The robot on the other hand does control his evil impulses to a great extent.

He is not malicious.

His danger mainly stems from the incompetent things he does, the time of others he consumes, the waste of time and material and the brakes he puts on the general group endeavor.

He does not do all these things intentionally. He does not really know he is doing them.

He looks in wounded surprise at the wrath he generates when he breaks things, wrecks programs and gets in the way. He does not know he is doing these things. For he cannot see that he is. He may go along for some time doing (slowly wasteful) well and then carelessly smashes the exact thing that wrecks the whole activity.

People suppose he cunningly intended to do so. He seldom does.

He winds up even more convinced he can't be trusted and that he should withhold harder!

FALSE REPORTS

The robot gives many false reports. Unable to *see,* how can he know what is true?

He seeks to fend off wrath and attract goodwill by "PR" (public relations boasts) without realizing he is giving false reports.

MORALE

The robot goes into morale declines easily. Since production is the basis of morale, and since he does not really produce much, left to his own devices, his morale sags heavily.

PHYSICAL INERTIA

The body is a physical object. It is not the being himself.

As a body has mass it tends to remain motionless unless moved and tends to keep going in a certain direction unless steered.

As he is not really running his body, the robot has to be moved when not moving or diverted if moving on a wrong course.

Thus, anyone with one or more of such beings around him tends to get exhausted with shoving them into motion or halting them when they go wrong.

Exhaustion only occurs when one does not understand the robot.

It is the exasperation that exhausts one.

With understanding one is not exasperated because he *can* handle the situation. But only if he knows what it is.

PTS

Potential trouble sources are not necessarily robots.

A PTS person generally is withholding himself from a suppressive person or group or thing.

Toward that SP person or group or thing he is a robot! He takes orders from them if only in opposites.

His overts on the SP person make him blind and non-self-determined.

BASIC WHY

The basic reason behind persons who cannot function, are slow or inactive or incompetent and who do not produce is:

WITHHOLDING SELF FROM DOING DESTRUCTIVE THINGS, AND THUS UNWILLING TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND THEREFORE NEEDING ORDERS.

The exact wording of this Why must be done by the individual himself after examining and grasping this principle.

If one writes this principle down on the top of a sheet and then asks the person to word it exactly as it applies to himself, one will attain the individual Why for inaction and incompetence. It will produce GIs and F/N at the Examiner.

PROCESSING

Physical work in the physical universe, general confronting, Reach and Withdraw, and Objective Processes go far in remedying this condition.

Touch Assists regularly and correctly given to proper end phenomena will handle illnesses of such persons.

Word Clearing is vital tech to open the person's comm lines, wipe out earlier misunderstoods and increase his understanding.

PTS tech will handle the person's robotism toward SP individuals, groups or things. To this and the PTS Rundown can be added the Why above as it relates to the things or beings found as suppressive as a last step.

The Why above can be used in Danger Formula work such as HCO PL 9 Apr. 72, CORRECT DANGER CONDITION HANDLING, and HCO PL 3 May 72, ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES. Other individual Whys can exist in these instances.

EXPANDED DIANETICS

The miracle of well done, perfectly executed Expanded Dianetics eradicates both insanity and robotism. Drug handling and other actions may be necessary.

END PRODUCT

The end product when one has fully handled robotism is not a person who cannot follow orders or who operates solely on his own.

Totalitarian states fear any relief of the condition as they foolishly actively promote and hope for such beings. But this is only a deficiency in their own causes and their lack of experience with fully self-determined beings. Yet education, advertising and amusements have been designed only for robots. Even religions existed to suppress "man's evil nature."

Lacking any examples or understanding, many have feared to free the robot to his own control and think even with horror on it.

But, you see, beings are NOT basically robots. They are miserable when they are.

Basically, they prosper only when they are self-determined and can be pan-determined to help in the prosperity of all.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 27 OCTOBER 1964R
REVISED 15 NOVEMBER 1987

Remimeo
All Staff
Missions
Academy Students
Field Auditors
FSMs

POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY
AND SOURCES OF TROUBLE

Cancels and replaces:

HCO PL 27 Oct. 64	POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY AND "TROUBLESOME SOURCES"
HCO PL 27 Oct. 64 Reiss. 23.6.67	POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY AND POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES
HCO PL 21 Feb. 69	CANCELLATION OF "CORRECTIONS TO HCO POLICY LETTERS," POL LTR OF NOVEMBER 5, 1964
HCO PL 7 May 69	POLICIES ON "SOURCES OF TROUBLE"

It has been the longstanding policy of Central Organizations to handle physical illness and insanity in the following manner.

HEALING

Any process labeled "healing," old or new, refers to healing by mental and spiritual means and should therefore be looked upon as the relief of difficulties arising from mental and spiritual causes.

The proper procedure in being requested to heal some complained-of physical disability is as follows:

1. Require a physical examination from whatever practitioners of the physical healing arts may be competent and available;

2. Clearly establish that the disability does not stem from immediately physical causes;

3. If the disability is pronounced to be curable within the skill of the physical practitioner and is in actual fact a disease or illness which surrenders to contemporary physical treatment, to require the person to be so treated before Scientology processing may be undertaken;

4. If, however, the physical practitioner's recommendation includes surgery or treatment of an unproven nature or the illness or disease cannot be accurately diagnosed as a specific physical illness or disease with a known cure, the person may be accepted for processing on the reasonable assumption that no purely physical illness is proven to exist, and that it is probably mental or spiritual in origin.

POLICIES REGARDING THE INSANE

With insane persons or persons with a proven record of insanity, do the following:

1. Establish to the best of your ability within reasonable administrative limits and known tests that any HGC pc accepted for processing does not have a history of deserved institutionalization in an insane asylum or similar place;

2. Process only those persons who have no such history;

3. Do not recommend any other treatment by practitioners in the field of insanity where there exists any evidence that such practitioners injure, disable or maltreat patients by violently reacting drugs, by painful shocks, surgery or other barbaric and outdated means of "mental treatment";

4. If no recommendation is possible under (3) above, recommend only rest and a change of environment, but not in a professional capacity.

SOURCES OF TROUBLE

Policies similar to those regarding physical illness and insanity exist for types of persons who have caused us considerable trouble.

These persons can be grouped under "sources of trouble." They include:

a. Persons intimately connected with persons (such as marital or familial ties) of known antagonism to mental or spiritual treatment or Scientology. In practice such persons, even when they approach Scientology in a friendly fashion, have such pressure continually brought to bear upon them by persons with undue influence over them that they make very poor gains in processing, and their interest is solely devoted to proving the antagonistic element wrong.

They, by experience, produce a great deal of trouble in the long run as their own condition does not improve adequately under such stresses to effectively combat the antagonism. Their present time problem cannot be reached as it is continuous, and so long as it remains so, they should not be accepted for auditing by any organization or auditor.

b. Criminals with proven criminal records often continue to commit so many undetected harmful acts between sessions that they do not make adequate case gains and therefore should not be accepted for processing by organizations or auditors.

c. Persons who have ever threatened to sue or embarrass or attack or who have publicly attacked Scientology or been a party to an attack and all their immediate families should never be accepted for processing by a Central Organization or an auditor. They have a history of only serving other ends than case gain and commonly again turn on the organization or auditor. They have already barred themselves out by their own overts against Scientology and are thereafter too difficult to help, since they cannot openly accept help from those they have tried to injure.

d. Responsible-for-condition cases have been traced back to other causes for their condition too often to be acceptable. By responsible-for-condition cases is meant the person who insists a book or some auditor is "wholly responsible for the terrible condition I am in." Such cases demand unusual favors, free auditing, tremendous effort on the part of auditors. Review of these cases shows that they were in the same or worse condition long before auditing, that they are using a planned campaign to obtain auditing for nothing, that they are not as bad off as they claim, and that their antagonism extends to anyone who seeks to help them, even their own families. Establish the rights of the matter and decide accordingly.

e. Persons who are not being audited on their own determinism are a liability as they are forced into being processed by some other person and have no personal desire to become better. Quite on the contrary, they usually want only to prove the person who wants them audited wrong and so do not get better. Until a personally determined goal to be processed occurs, the person will not benefit.

f. Persons who "want to be processed to see if Scientology works" as their only reason for being audited have never been known to make gains as they do not participate. News reporters fall into this category. They should not be audited.

g. Persons who claim that "if you help such and such a case" (at great and your expense) because somebody is rich or influential or the neighbors would be electrified should be ignored. Processing is designed for bettering individuals, not progressing by stunts or giving cases undue importance. Process only at convenience and usual arrangements. Make no extraordinary effort at the expense of other persons who do want processing for normal reasons. Not one of these arrangements has ever come off successfully as it has the unworthy goal of notoriety, not betterment.

h. Persons who "have an open mind" but no personal hopes or desires for auditing or knowingness should be ignored, as they really don't have an open mind at all, but a lack of ability to decide about things and are seldom found to be very responsible and waste anyone's efforts "to convince them."

i. Persons who do not believe anything or anyone can get better. They have a purpose for being audited entirely contrary to the auditor's and so, in this conflict, do not benefit. When such persons are trained, they use their training to degrade others. Thus, they should not be accepted for training or auditing.

j. Persons attempting to sit in judgment on Scientology in hearings or attempting to investigate Scientology should be given no undue importance. One should not seek to instruct or assist them in any way. This includes judges, boards, newspaper reporters, magazine writers, etc. All efforts to be helpful or instructive have done nothing beneficial, as their first idea is a firm "I don't know" and this usually ends with an equally firm "I don't know." If a person can't see for himself or judge from the obvious, then he does not have sufficient powers of observation even to

sort out actual evidence. In legal matters, only take the obvious effective steps—carry on no crusades in court. In the matter of reporters, etc., it is not worthwhile to give them any time, contrary to popular belief. They are given their story before they leave their editorial rooms and you only strengthen what they have to say by saying anything. They are no public communication line that sways much. Policy is very definite. Ignore.

To summarize sources of trouble, the policy in general is to cut communication, as the longer it is extended the more trouble they are. I know of no case where the types of persons listed above were handled by auditing or instruction. I know of many cases where they were handled by firm legal stands, by ignoring them until they changed their minds, or just turning one's back.

In applying such a policy of cut-communication, one must also use judgment as there are exceptions in all things, and to fail to handle a person's momentary upset in life or with us can be quite fatal. So these policies refer to non-Scientology persons in the main or persons who appear on the outer fringes and push toward us. When such a person bears any of the above designations, we and the many are better off to ignore them.

Scientology works. You don't have to prove it to everyone. People don't deserve to have Scientology as a divine right, you know. They have to earn it. This has been true in every philosophy that sought to better man.

And the less enturbulence you put on your lines, the better, and the more people you will eventually help.

THE STRESS OF POLICY

All the above "sources of trouble" are also forbidden training, and when a person being trained or audited is detected to belong under the above headings (a) to (j), he or she should be advised to terminate and accept refund which must be paid at once and the full explanation should be given them at that time. Thus, the few may not, in their own turmoil, impede service to and the advance of the many.

Scientology is an applied philosophy designed and developed to make the able more able. In this sphere it is tremendously successful.

Efforts to involve philosophy with medical imperialism, psychiatric sadism, the bigoted churchman, bring about a slowing of our progress.

These people are sick spiritually because of their own continuous harmful actions against patients and the society and are beyond our normal means to help.

These policies will continue in existence until such time as those interested care to invest the time and treasure necessary to build the institutions and reeducate the professions which now practice medical and physical mental healing, and this is definitely not within our time, but would belong to some remote future when more men are sane.

However, such a program would depend upon the continued existence of the medical imperialist and the psychiatrist, and as their more reprehensible activities

are rather new and very radical, they may be abandoned by public and government long before Scientology could help them. This is probably the more likely occurrence as even in Russia the communist has now forsworn all violent treatments of the insane according to their delegates to the London Medical Conference of this year, and Russian practitioners look with contempt and scorn upon the Western psychiatrist. The medical doctor of England, taken over by socialism, has lost his ambition for medical imperialism and has no contest with Scientology. In the United States the American Medical Association has become locked in mortal combat with the government and probably will be socialized entirely in a few years due to fee abuses and lack of gains. The medical doctor remains strong only in more backward small nations such as Australia where world trends are late in arriving.

Even the Church in Rome is considering a surrender of principles and amalgamation with other faiths in an effort to save a dwindling religious membership.

Thus, there may be no medical practitioner as we know him left in a few decades. Membership in the psychiatric profession is declining.

In the place of these institutions, if we ever get around to them, we may find ourselves dealing with completely different practices in the fields of physical healing and the treatment of the insane. All we ask of them is that they are competent in their treatments and less greedy for monopoly than their predecessors. And if this is so, then our policies will then remain fully in force, but in a spirit of cooperation, not with the desire to protect ourselves and the public from them and the products of their bungling.

Ours are the powerful communication lines. They are powerful because they are theta lines. Entheta (enturbulated theta) obtains all its apparent power by being parasitic on theta lines. Only when you add the power of our lines to the weakness of entheta lines can they then have strength.

Example: It was the FCDC communication to its own field about that government raid that (a) cost the most in cash and (b) did the most damage. You can actually ignore an entheta line in almost all cases without the faintest consequence. It only has power when we let it have power by answering it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Gen. Non-Remimeo
HCO Sec Hat
Tech Sec Hat
D of P Hat
D of T Hat

HCO JUSTICE DATA RE ACADEMY AND HGC

HANDLING THE SUPPRESSIVE PERSON
THE BASIS OF INSANITY

The suppressive person (whom we've called a Merchant of Fear or Chaos Merchant and which we can now technically call *the suppressive person*) can't stand the idea of Scientology. If people became better, the suppressive person would have lost. The suppressive person answers this by attacking covertly or overtly Scientology. This thing is, he thinks, his mortal enemy since it undoes his (or her) "good work" in putting people down where they should be.

There are three "operations" such a case seeks to engage upon regarding Scientology: (a) to disperse it, (b) to try to crush it and (c) to pretend it didn't exist.

Dispersal would consist of several things such as attributing its source to others and altering its processes or structure.

If you feel a bit dispersed reading this policy letter, then realize it is about a being whose whole "protective coloration" is to disperse others and so remain invisible. Such people generalize all entheta and create ARC breaks madly.

The second (b) is done by covert or overt means. Covertly, a suppressive person leaves the org door locked, loses the E-Meters, runs up fantastic bills, and energetically and unseen seeks to pull out the plug and get Scientology poured down the drain. We, poor fools, consider all this just "human error" or "stupidity." We rarely realize that such actions, far from being accidents, are carefully thought out. The proof that this is so is simple. If we run down the source of these errors, we wind up with only one or two people in the whole group. Now isn't it odd that the *majority* of errors that kept the group enturbulated were attributable to a *minority* of persons present? Even a very "reasonable" person could not make anything else out of that except that it was very odd and indicated that the *minority* mentioned were interested in smashing the group and that the behavior was not common to the whole group—meaning it isn't "normal" behavior.

These people aren't communists or fascists or any other ists. They are just very sick people. They easily become parts of suppressive groups such as communists or fascists because these groups, like criminals, are suppressive.

The suppressive person is hard to spot because of the dispersal factor mentioned above. One looks at them and has his attention dispersed by their "everybody is bad."

The suppressive person who is *visibly* seeking to knock out people or Scientology is easy to see. He or she is making such a fuss about it. The attacks are quite vicious and full of lies. But even here when the suppressive person exists on the "other side" of a potential trouble source, visibility is not good. One sees a case going *up* and *down*. On the other side of that case, out of the auditor's view, is the suppressive person.

The whole trick they use is to generalize entheta. "Everybody is bad." "The Russians are all bad." "Everybody hates you." "The People versus John Doe" on warrants. "The masses." "The secret police will get you."

Suppressive groups use the ARC break mechanisms of generalizing entheta so it seems "everywhere."

The suppressive person is a specialist in making others ARC break with generalized entheta that is mostly lies.

He or she is also a no-gain case.

So avid are such for the smashing of others by covert or overt means that their case is bogged *and won't move under routine* processing.

The technical fact is that they have a huge problem, long gone and no longer known even to themselves, which they use hidden or forthright vicious acts continually to "handle." They do *not* act to solve the environment they are in. They are solving one environment, yesterday's, in which they are stuck.

The only reason the insane were hard to understand is that they are handling situations which no longer exist. The situation probably existed at one time. They think they have to hold their own, with overts against a nonexistent enemy to solve a nonexistent problem.

Because their overts are continuous they have withholds.

Since such a person has withholds, he or she can't communicate freely to as-is the block on the track that keeps them in some yesterday. Hence, a "no-gain case."

That alone is the way to locate a suppressive person. By viewing the *case.* Never judge such a person by their conduct. That is too difficult. Judge by no case *gains*. Don't even use tests.

One asks these questions:

1. Will the person permit auditing at all? or

2. Does their history of routine auditing reveal any gains?

If (1) is present one is safe to treat the person as suppressive. It is not always correct, but it is always safe. Some errors will be made, but it is better to make them than to take a chance on it. When people refuse auditing, they are (a) a potential trouble source (connected to a suppressive person); (b) a person with a big discreditable withhold; (c) a suppressive person or (d) have had the bad luck

to be "audited" too often by a suppressive person or (e) have been audited by an untrained auditor or one "trained" by a suppressive person.

The last category (e) (untrained auditor) is rather slight but (d) (audited by a suppressive person) can have been pretty serious, resulting in continual ARC breaks during which auditing was pressed on without regard to the ARC break.

Thus, there are several possibilities when somebody refuses auditing. One has to sort them out in an HGC and handle the right one. But HCO by policy simply treats the person with the same admin policy procedure as that used on a suppressive person and lets HGC sort it out. Get that difference—it's "with the same admin policy procedure as" not "the same as."

For treating a person "the same as" a suppressive person when he or she is not only adds to the confusion. One treats a real suppressive person pretty rough. One has to handle the bank.

As to (2) here is the real test and the only valid test: Does their history of routine auditing reveal any gains? If the answer is NO then *there* is your suppressive person, loud and very unclear!

That is the test.

There are several ways of detecting. When fair auditors or good ones have had to vary routine procedure or do unusual things on this case in an effort to make it gain, when there are lots of notes from Ds of P in the folder saying do this—do that—you know that this case was *trouble*. This means it was one of three things: (1) a potential trouble source, (2) a person with a big withhold or (3) a suppressive person.

If, despite all that trouble and care the case did not gain—or if the case simply didn't gain despite auditing, no matter how many years or intensives— then you've caught your suppressive person.

That's the boy. Or the girl.

This case performs continual calculating, covert, hostile acts damaging to others. This case puts the enturbulence and upset into the environment, breaks the chairs, messes up the rugs and spoils the traffic flow with "goofs" done intentionally.

One should lock criminals out of the environment if one wants security. But one first has to locate the criminal. Don't lock everybody out because you can't find the criminal.

The cyclic case (gains and collapses routinely) is connected to a suppressive person. We have policy on that.

The case that continually pleads "hold my hand, I am so ARC broken" is just somebody with a big *withhold,* not an ARC break.

The suppressive person just gets no case gain on routine student auditing.

This person is actively suppressing Scientology. If such will sit still and pretend to be audited, the suppression is by hidden hostile acts which include:

1. Chopping up auditors;

2. Pretending withholds which are actually criticisms;

3. Giving out "data" about their past lives and/or whole track that really hold such subjects up to scorn and makes people who *do* remember, wince;

4. Chopping up orgs;

5. Alter-ising technology to mess it up;

6. Spreading rumors about prominent persons in Scientology;

7. Attributing Scientology to other sources;

8. Criticizing auditors as a group;

9. Rolling up dev-t—off-policy, off-origin, off-line;

10. Giving fragmentary or generalized reports about entheta that cave people in—and isn't actual;

11. Refusing to repair ARC breaks;

12. Engaging in discreditable sexual acts (also true of potential trouble sources);

13. Reporting a session good when the pc went bad;

14. Reporting a session bad when the pc went up in tone;

15. Snapping terminals with lecturers and executives to make critical remarks or spread ARC break-type "news" to them;

16. Failing to relay comm or report;

17. Making an org go to pieces (note, one uses "making" not "letting");

18. Committing small criminal acts around the org;

19. Making "mistakes" which get their seniors in trouble;

20. Refusing to abide by policy;

21. Noncompliance with instructions;

22. Alter-is of instructions or orders so that the program fouls up;

23. Hiding data that is vital to prevent upsets;

24. Altering orders to make a senior look bad;

25. Organizing revolts or mass protest meetings;

26. Snarling about justice.

And so on. One does not use the catalog, however; one only uses this *one* fact—*no case gain by routine auditing over a longish period.*

This is the fellow that makes life miserable for the rest of us. This is the one who overworks executives. This is the auditor killer. This is the course enturbulator or pc killer.

There's the cancer. Burn it out.

In short, you begin to see that it's this one who is the only one who makes harsh discipline seem necessary. The rest of the staff suffers when one or two of these is present.

One hears a whine about "process didn't work" or sees an alter-is of tech. Go look. You'll find it now and then leads to a suppressive person inside or outside the org.

Now that one knows who it is, one can handle it.

But more than that, I can now crack this case!

The technology is useful on all cases, of course. But only this cracks the "no-gain case."

The person is in a mad, howling situation of some yesteryear and is "handling it" by committing overt acts today. I say condition of yesteryear but the case thinks it's *today*.

Yes, you're right. They are nuts. The spinbins are full of either them or their victims. There's no other real psycho in a spinbin!

What? That means we've cracked insanity itself? That's right. And it's given us the key to the suppressive person and his or her effect on the environment. *This* is the multitude of "types" of insanity of the nineteenth century psychiatrist. All in one. Schizophrenia, paranoia, fancy names galore. Only one other type exists—the person the suppressive person got "at." This is the "manic-depressive" a type who is up one day and down the next. This is the potential trouble source gone mad. But these are in a minority in the spinbin, usually put there by suppressive persons and not crazy at all! The real mad ones are the suppressive persons. They are the *only* psychos.

Oversimplification? No indeed. I can prove it! We could empty the spinbins now. If we want to. But we have better uses for technology than saving a lot of suppressive persons who themselves act only to scuttle the rest of us.

You see, when they get down to no-case-gain where a routine process won't bite, they can no longer as-is their daily life so it all starts to stack up into a

horror. They "solve" this horror by continuous covert acts against their surroundings and associates. After a while the covert ones don't seem to hold off the fancied "horror" and they commit some senseless violence in broad daylight—or collapse—and so they get identified as insane and are lugged off to the spinbin.

Anybody can "get mad" and bust a few chairs when a suppressive person goes too far. But there's traceable sense to it. Getting mad doesn't make a madman. It's damaging actions that have no sensible detectable reason that's the trait of madness. Any thetan can get angry. Only a madman damages without reason.

All actions have their lower-scale, discreditable mockery. The difference is, does one get over his anger? The no-case-gain of course can't. He or she stays misemotional and adds each new burst to the fire. It never gets less. It grows. And a long way from all suppressive persons are violent. They are more likely to look resentful.

A suppressive person can get to one solid *dispassionate* state of damaging things. Here is the accident prone, the home wrecker, the group wrecker.

Now here one must realize something. The suppressive person finds outlet for his or her unexpressed rage by carefully needling those they are connected with into howling anger.

You see the people around them get dragged into this long-gone incident by mistaken identity. And it is a maddening situation to be continually misidentified, accused, worked on, double-crossed. For one is *not* the being the suppressive person supposes. The suppressive person's world is pretty hard to live around. And even ordinarily cheerful people often blow up under the strain.

So be careful who you call the suppressive person. The person connected with a suppressive person *is liable to be the only visible rage in sight!*

You have some experience of this—the mousey little woman, who rarely changes expression and is so righteous, connected to somebody who now and then goes into a frenzy.

How to tell them apart? Easy! Just ask this question—Which gets a case gain easily?

Well, it's even simpler than that! Put the two on an E-Meter. Don't do anything but read the dial and needle. The suppressive one has the high, stuck TA. The other has a lower TA. Simple?

Not all suppressive persons have *high* TA. The TA can be anywhere, especially very low (1.0). But the needle is weird. It is stuck tight or it R/Ses without reason (the pc wearing no rings to cause an R/S).

Suppressive persons also can have the "dead"-thetan Clear read!

You see people *around* a suppressive person Q-and-A and disperse. They seek to "get even" with the suppressive person and often exhibit the same symptoms *temporarily.*

Sometimes *two* suppressive persons are found together. So one can't always say *which* is the suppressive person in a pair. The usual combination is the suppressive person and the potential trouble source.

However, you don't need to guess about it or observe their conduct.

It's really no-case-gain by routine processing that is the only valid test.

For this poor soul can no longer as-is easily. Too many overts. Too many withholds. Stuck in an incident that they call "present time." Handling a problem that does not exist. Supposing those around are the personnel in their own delirium.

They look all right. They sound reasonable. They are often clever. But they are solid poison. They can't as-is anything. Day by day their pile grows. Day by day their new overts and withholds pin them down tighter. They aren't here. But they sure can wreck the place.

There is the *true* psycho.

And he or she is dying before your very eyes. Kind of horrible.

The resolution of the case is a clever application of Problems Processes, never O/W. What *was* the condition? How did you handle it? is the key type of process.

I don't know what the percentage of these are in a society. I know only that they made up about ten percent of any group so far observed. The data is obscured by the fact that they ARC break others and make them misemotional — thus, one of them seems to be, by contagion, half-a-dozen such.

Therefore, simple inspection of conduct does not reveal the suppressive person. Only a case folder puts the seal on it. No case gain by routine processes.

However, this test too may soon become untrustworthy for now we can crack them by a special approach. However, we will also generally use the same approach on routine cases as it makes cases go upward fast, and we may catch the suppressive person accidentally and cure him or her before we are aware of it.

And that would be wonderful.

But still we'll have such on our lines in justice matters from now on. So it's good to know all about them, how they are identified, how to handle.

HCO must handle such cases as per the HCO Justice Codes on suppressive acts when they blow Scientology or seek to suppress Scientologists or orgs. One should study up on these.

The Academy should be careful of this and report them to HCO promptly (as they would potential trouble sources or withholds that won't be delivered). The Academy *must not* fool about with suppressive persons. It's a sure way to deteriorate a course and cave in students.

POLICY

When an Academy finds it has a potential trouble source, a "withholdy case that ARC breaks easily" or a suppressive person enrolled on a course or a blow, the Academy *must* call for HCO Department of Inspections and Reports, Justice Section. This can be any HCO personnel available, even the HCO Sec.

The HCO representative must wear some readily identified HCO symbol and must take a report sheet with a carbon copy on a clipboard.

HCO must have present other staff adequate to handle possible physical violence.

The student, if still present, must be taken to a place where an interview will not stop or enturbulate a class, by Tech Division personnel. This can be any Tech Division office, empty auditing room or empty classroom. The point is to localize the commotion and not stir up the whole Tech Division.

If Tech Division personnel are not available, HCO can recruit "other staff" anywhere by simply saying "HCO requires you" and taking them into the interview place.

HCO has a report sheet for such matters, original and one copy for justice file.

The HCO representative calls for the student's folder and looks it over quickly for TA action. If there is none (less than 10 divisions/session), that's it. It is marked on the report sheet "No TA action in auditing" or "Little TA." HCO is *not* interested in what processes were run. Or why there is no TA. If the course requires no meters, the folder is inspected for alter-is (which denotes a rough pc) or no case changes.

If there are no TA notations in the folder, HCO should put the person on a meter making sure the person is not wearing a ring. One asks no questions, merely reads the TA position and notes the needle and marks these in the report sheet. The tone arm will be very high (5 or above) or very low (2 or less) or dead thetan (2 or 3), and the needle would be an occasional R/S or stuck or sticky if the person is a suppressive person. This is noted in the report sheet.

If the folder or the student in question says he has had no case gain, this is again confirming of a suppressive person.

If two of these three points (folder, meter, statement) indicate a suppressive person, HCO is looking for *two* possible students when so called in—the one who caused the upset and that student's coach or student auditor. There very likely may be a suppressive person on the course that is not this student. Therefore, one looks for that one too, the second one.

If a bit of questioning seems to reveal that the student's auditor was responsible, test that student too and enter it on a second HCO report form. And order the other one to auditing at the student's own expense.

In short, be alert. There's been an upset. There may be other persons about who caused it. Don't just concentrate on the student. There is a condition on the course that causes upsets. That is really all one knows when one walks in on it. Find out why and what.

If the HCO tests indicate some doubt about either student being a suppressive person, HCO asks about a possible withhold and enters any result on the sheet and sends the student and sheet separately to the Tech Division, Dept of Estimations. The procedure is the same for a suppressive person but is "a withholdy pc

who ARC breaks easily" or simply "a withholdy pc" if no ARC breaks are noted. "Auditing recommended."

But there is a third category for which HCO is very alert in this interview. And that is the POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE. For this person may only be audited further if he or she disconnects or handles the suppressive person or group to which he or she is connected and can't be sent to the HGC or back to the course either until the status is cleared up.

If this seems the case, there is no point in continuing the person in the Tech Division and HCO takes over fully, applying the policy related to potential trouble sources.

This type of case will probably not be dangerous but quite cooperative and probably dazed by having to *do* something about his situation. He or she has been hammered with invalidation by a suppressive person and may be rather wobbly, but if the justice steps are taken exactly on-policy, there should be no trouble. HCO can take a potential trouble source (but never a suppressive person) out of the Tech Division premises and back to HCO to complete such briefing. Remember, it is all one to us if the potential trouble source handles it or not. Until it's handled or disconnected we don't want it around as it's just more trouble, and the person will cave in if audited under those conditions (connected to a suppressive person or group).

A suppressive person found in an Academy is ordered to HGC processing always. And always at his or her own expense.

If the suppressive person won't buy auditing or cooperate, HCO follows steps A to E in policy on suppressive persons in the Justice Codes; HCO may be assisted in this by Tech personnel.

The point is, the situation must be handled fully there and then. The student buys his auditing or gets A to E. There is *no* "We'll put you on probation in the course and if . . ." because I've not found it to work. Auditing or suppressive person A to E. Or both.

THE BLOWN STUDENT

The student, however, may have blown off the premises or be gone entirely. On a minor, momentary blow, where all it took was the student's auditor and a few words to get the student back, the matter is not a real blow.

But where the student leaves the premises in a blow or doesn't turn up for class, the Tech Division must send an Instructor and the student's auditor over to HCO Department of Inspections and Reports. An HCO representative should go with them at once to pick up the student.

The student is brought back with as little public commotion as possible, and the procedure of HCO checkout, etc., is followed as above.

THE GONE STUDENT

Where the student can't be gotten back (or in all such cases), the real cause may be a suppressive person in the course itself, not the blown student or the upset student.

If the suppressive person is on the course (and is not the blown student), HCO will want to know this. In all such cases the one who caused the commotion may not be the culprit.

The HCO representative calls for the blown student's case folder and looks for TA. If there is none or for some reason the student wasn't audited or if no meters were used on that course, HCO seeks to find out what the case's responses were to processing.

If the case seemed to change or improve yet the student is gone, HCO looks over the blown student's ex-auditor for suppressive characteristics such as satisfaction the pc blew, critical statements about tech or Instructors, case rough or difficult, lies about the circumstances, etc., and if such signs are present, HCO orders the blown student's ex-auditor to the HGC at the student's own expense.

If this interview with the blown student's auditor seems to indicate a suppressive person beyond any doubt, HCO orders the student to the HGC at the student's own expense.

The blown student's course auditor will not be found usually to be a potential trouble source as these are seldom bad or rough auditors, so questions about this possibility don't really apply.

But if this student (the blown student's auditor) is suppressive, it's HGC or A to E. If the student gives on A to E, he or she may be returned to course or sent to the HGC as HCO deems best.

In all such cases where a suppressive person is found, watch out for legal repercussions by having reliable witnesses present during such negotiations or upsets and take liberal notes for possible Comm Ev. This is why there also must be an HCO representative handling it.

If there is no agreement to be audited and the student who is found to be a suppressive person will not respond to A to E (because student has blown and can't be found or because the student flatly refuses), the student is considered terminated.

A waiver or quitclaim is given or sent the student stating

Date _____

Place _____

I, _____, having refused to abide by the Codes of (name and place of org) do hereby waive any further rights I may have as a Scientologist, and in return for my course fee of _____, I do hereby quit any claim I may have on (name of org) or any Scientologist personnel or any person or group or organization of Scientology.

Signed _____

2 Witnesses _____

_____

Only when this is signed the student may have his course fee returned, but no other fees as he accepted that service.

The ex-student should realize this puts him outside our Justice Codes. He may not have recourse of any kind beyond refund. And after signing can only return to Scientology as per HCO PL 23 Dec. 65RB, SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS.

The HGC audits such a suppressive person sent to it on special processes specially issued by HCOB for suppressive persons. It will be found that adherence to these policies will make things in Academies very calm.

Note: Nothing in this policy letter waives or sets aside any policy concerning the auditing of known institutional cases in an HGC. Persons with histories of institutionalized insanity may not be audited in HGC.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

P.S. If you've wondered if you are a suppressive person while reading this—you aren't! A suppressive person never does wonder, not for a moment! They KNOW they're sane!

Division 4

Technical

Academies Relation to HCO Justice

Student Training

THE NO–GAIN–CASE STUDENT

Instructors MUST be alert for no-case-change cases on course and for "withholdy pcs who ARC break easily," "blowy students" and "unstable gains" cases.

Even indifferent auditing on even a haphazard course causes good case gains.

The minority group of no case change in routine course auditing and "withholdy" is very minor. These categories contain *all* the students who disturb your course, are insolent to instructors, rant against rules, etc.

You are under no orders from me that you must please them, but you are under orders to report such cases to HCO.

YOU ONLY USE DIFFICULT CASE OR STUDENT IN THE ACADEMY AS AN INDICATOR OF SOMETHING WORSE. You aren't a staff auditor but an instructor. You want proper auditor and case gain of course, and you'll get it (providing when some student says IT didn't work to find out exactly what the student did that didn't work and you'll find it was never what was ordered).

However, on cases that are *very* difficult, watch it! These difficult cases are more than cases. They mean trouble for you from that student and for your class in ways you wouldn't look for. By concentrating on "tough cases," you miss the fact that you have a whole class to handle. If you want it handled, look rather at what these tough cases do to your class and handle the "tough case" in a way to protect your course, not to make their cases move.

IN AN ACADEMY DON'T TRY TO HANDLE YOUR COURSE ENVIRONMENT WITH STUDENT AUDITING!

Handle your course environment with good data, good 8-C and discipline and HCO justice machinery.

Your students now have their old course regulations suspended. Instead, the Justice Codes are in. The students are Scientologists. Becoming students gives them no new rights. And it doesn't remove their justice rights either.

I've been through all you go through and I have found, by comparing conduct on a course to conduct in the field afterwards, that the turbulent student is a pc not a student. He or she makes trouble. On the course and *afterwards*.

The total symptom that alerts you to such a person is "tough case."

This is *very* easy to notice. Just look over the student case folders and note that one or another student doesn't seem to get going. Note the folder you have to *work* on. That's it. That's your trouble spot on the course. DON'T judge students by "conduct" or speed of study. Judge on "tough case" only.

Routine auditing is good unless it's been alter-ised. Routine processes work on good people.

The no-case-gain case makes you hunt for magical processes and fatally leads to alter-is. Now hear this:

THE PROCESSES YOU HAVE, EVEN WHEN ONLY FAIR, ARE BETTER THAN THE PROCESSES THAT WILL BE DREAMED UP BY STUDENTS OR ANYONE AROUND YOUR COURSE.

The processes you use, if altered to "fit" some tough case, will cease to work on standard cases when so altered.

The "tough case" (who is also the difficult student) is the *sole* reason one has an urge to alter a process.

You must be sure to push routine processes done routinely. When you see a process being altered, look for a "tough case" in the pc or the student and call HCO promptly if you find the poor-TA-type case, the "no change" response to routine processes.

Your approach is to run the standard processes in the right grade in the right sequence. That's *all* you teach students to do, and it's all *you* do in case supervision.

When these "don't work" even when you force them to be correctly applied, you have a tough case there. Don't louse up Scientology technology to handle a "tough case." You don't have to invent the processes for it. They already exist in the HGC. When you see alter-is, look for the tough case and let HCO take it from there. We are, after all, a team, and as a *team* we can handle our environment.

Your job is just teach and get run the processes of the grade in the right sequence. Your job is to teach students to do just that. Your job is to force the student to run the process that should be run and run it right and to correct any alter-is *savagely*.

Never let some student tell you "it didn't work" without at once plowing in there to look. You will find only one of two things wrong:

1. Your student erred in the wording, sequence or application of the process through lack of study, or

2. Either the student auditor or the student pc is a "tough case."

Don't let anybody try to vary a process to fit a case. If you do, your *indicator* is *obscured* in letting anybody fool about in "trying to make a process work" or trying to get inventive just to crack a "tough case."

The majority of your course trouble and the tendency to alter-is material comes from trying to force a "tough case" to get gains. Should you alter or advise alteration of a process, you are letting our side down. *It leads you into teaching students to alter-is* and there goes the balloon. It means they won't be able to run standard stuff successfully. And *that* means (let's be brutal) they will miss, by nonstandard auditing, on 90% of their cases, the good people. They will slant all Scientology toward one nut, and we'll be a failed mess like psychiatry with our clinics full of psychiatric cases not people.

The HGC (and perhaps *one* course level) is taught to handle "tough cases." The processes for them are standard, too. You *must* hold the line and answer a student's "didn't work" with "Exactly *what* didn't work?" and "Exactly what did you do?" and you'll find they didn't do it, or it's a tough case. Either way *follow policy!*

YOU MUST REPORT A TOUGH CASE TO HCO AT ONCE.

For *there* sits a *justice* matter, not an Academy problem. It's not your hat.

You see the no-gain-case, the "withholdy case that ARC breaks easily," "the blowy student," "unstable-gain student" and your tendency may be to do something original or give the student some different process. If you do, you are madly off-policy. In the ordinary Academy course you are not teaching a "tough case" course. You are teaching a nice, fast, workable course for decent average cases. Your majority is composed of good students. *They* deserve your time.

So this makes the "tough case" student the odd man (or woman) out. They make a lot of commotion so one may think they are "everybody" on a course. They're not. They are seldom higher than 10%. So you risk the 90% of your course and all Scientology just to handle 10%.

That's not smart. Particularly when it makes a tendency to alter-is tech and lose it and to mess up and ignore the good 90%.

Could I point out that the Protestant idea of recovering at any expense and considering very valuable any sheep who strayed, was batty? How about the whole flock? Leave them to the wolves while one ran off after one? No, *please* don't go the route by doing that. It's pretty awful.

No, this "tough case" is for the HGC and HCO. And I'd darn well rather you didn't give the person the technology before he straightens out as he'll hurt people with it.

Such "tough cases" are possible to salvage. They're just cases. But it takes an HGC to run them and it takes HCO to hold them still so they'll be audited. Remember, we're a team. HCO and HGC are part of the team. Don't steal their hats.

The "tough case" is judged *only* on the basis of case gain or lack of it.

The Academy does NOT send students to the HGC for "slow study" or dullness or any other reason except "tough case." That's firm policy. The "tough case" is the only one you send.

There are three categories of these "tough cases."

1.   THE ROLLER COASTER CASE

The potential trouble source. A suppressive person is on the other side of this one. The case will get a gain and slump, get a gain and slump over and over. It isn't a "manic-depressive" as the old nineteenth-century psychoanalyst thought. It's a guy whose marital partner or family is going into fits over this person's connection with Scientology. This is purely a justice matter and belongs to HCO. He either disconnects or acts to settle his or her situation. No halfway measures. But you can't do much about that in an Academy. If you did, you'd leave your class to the wolves. Get on-line and route this mysterious fellow who can't get a gain without losing it the next day or week over to HCO with a "Please investigate. Possible potential trouble source." Don't even bother to question the student. HCO will find out. It's also illegal to audit them so HCO won't even route to the HGC but will act as per policy on such.

Always err on the side of sending HCO too many students rather than risk keeping one who is a liability to us all. But never send merely a course "cutup" or a lazy student whose case runs well. This policy is only faintly discipline. It is actually excellent technology to a recurring course problem.

2.   THE WITHHOLDY CASE

The withholdy case is routinely ARC breaking and having to be patched up, commonly blows, has to have lots of hand-holding. As your course possibly isn't at that level, it is too much to handle anyway and you're not equipped to handle. But even if your course is equipped to handle, the *right* action is again HCO. Report this student to HCO with the label "withholdy case that ARC breaks easily" or "blow-type case." And get HCO over to the Academy. HCO may route to HGC at the student's own expense or get two tough staff members to stand by while the withholds are explored on a meter in case this is a real justice case or just a student-lunch thief. The reason for all that weird behavior is *always* a withhold condition. You can't be bothered. HCO, however, is interested in the NO REPORT aspect of such a case. This person hasn't told all, that's sure. HCO can send to HGC or refund or even comm ev.

3.   THE SUPPRESSIVE PERSON

The suppressive person *does* turn up to get trained. And when you train them (a) their case doesn't change, (b) they cheer when their course pc loses and gloom when their course pc wins and (c) they chatter about the horrors of discipline and seek to lead student squirreling or revolt. Their dream is a society wherein the criminal may do anything he pleases without any faintest restraint. We sometimes get loaded up with these characters but they run about 1 or 2 in 80 students usually. *This* person has no faintest chance of making it unless handled for what he or she is in an HGC. And if you train such you lend our name to all

the chicanery and injury they do with our tech and protect them with our name. You've seen this case in another guise of squirreling—chatter-chatter about phoney past lives when they were Cleopatra and so on, invalidating others' actual memories, talking only whole track to raw meat. You've seen this one. It's suppression pure and simple and *they* know it! And they don't ever get a case change and their ARC breaks don't heal, etc., etc., etc.! The secret here is CONTINUOUS OVERTS which are then withheld. The technical fact is they are quite gone and are SOLVING A PERSONAL BUT LONG GONE PROBLEM BY CONTINUOUS OVERTS. One can actually handle them if one knows this seemingly tiny fact. One finds, of course, the PTP, *not* the overts. For one has about as much chance pulling this fellow's overts as moving the Earth by pulling weeds. The suppressive acts this person does are *solutions* to solve some long, long ago problem in which the pc is stuck. To an HGC this is finding conditions of environment the pc has had and discovering how he or she handled them. But this is HCO–HGC business. The longer you wait to notify HCO, the more harm will be done, and HCO will get inquisitive as to why there was *no report* from you on this. For here is the auditor heartbreaker, the natterer, the rumor factory, the 1.1 and the course and group wrecker. Here's "Whee, kill everybody!" in person. Here also is the possible government agent, the AMA–BMA stooge. Here is the guy who plans to "squirrel" and "grab Scientology." Here is the boy. Or here is the girl. But here is also a thetan buried in the mud. And if you let this person go without attention, he or she will soon become ill or die—or worse will mess up or kill others. The person is the only real psycho. And if you let him drift he'll soon wind up in the brain surgeon's suppressive hands. So it's nothing to overlook. People who have to solve their problems by shooting the rest of us down are what made life such a hell in this universe. You have your hands on the implanter, the warmonger, the wrecker. But still, this is what's left of a human being and he or she can be salvaged. But only in an HGC, not a course. Please! Here also is the criminal or the sex-crazy guy or the pervert who just *had* to break old Rule 25 (the old no-sex Academy rule). People who are sex crazy are over their heads in a collapsed bank that they've collapsed themselves with overts. Let's be real. This person throws people back in twice as fast as we can pull them out! So why arm him with tech. Put on your label when you send for HCO "No case change despite good tries with the routine processes taught on this course that was closely supervised in correct application." Let HCO take it from there. It's not Academy business.

Your routine procedure on any of the three types of case is:

1. Call HCO Department of Inspections and Reports;

2. Minimize disturbance;

3. Hold the student in an empty classroom or auditing room;

4. Stand by to help if things get rough;

5. Help HCO complete its report;

6. Let HCO (and probably HGC) take over from there and get back to your students.

If you're going to grow and get your own case changes and have a good time instructing, you'll read this very, very carefully and put it very briskly into practice.

At first you may not agree that you should be so sharp. It may be a blow to feeling you can crack all cases. You probably can. But man, that's an HGC hat. What are you doing wearing it as an instructor? By all means crack the routine cases. But the tough ones? That's HCO and HGC.

The bigger we get, the easier all this will be.

But now let's mark a start in teaching courses that are fun for all by giving the deep six to those who want a mess.

Okay?

Well, do it, do it, do it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 23 DECEMBER 1965RB
REVISED 8 JANUARY 1991

Gen. Non-Remimeo
Post Public
  Bulletin Board
All Orgs
All Missions
Int'l Justice Chief
Snr HCO Network
All HCOs
MAAs
Ethics Officers

(HCO Division 1)

Ethics

SUPPRESSIVE ACTS

SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS

Refs:

HCOB	10 Sept. 83	PTSness AND DISCONNECTION
Tape:	6505C18	"Organization and Ethics"
Tape:	6506C08	"Handling the PTS"
Tape:	6608C02	"Suppressives and GAEs"
Tape:	6608C25	"The Antisocial Personality"
HCOB	27 Sept. 66	THE ANTISOCIAL PERSONALITY THE ANTI–SCIENTOLOGIST
HCOB	24 Apr. 72 I	C/S Series 79 ExDn Series 5 PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB	10 Aug. 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB	31 Dec. 78RA II Rev. 26.7.86	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
HCOB	31 Dec. 78RA III Rev. 21.3.89	EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCO PL	20 Oct. 81R Rev. 10.9.83	PTS TYPE A HANDLING
HCOB	8 Mar. 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB	17 Apr. 72R Rev. 20.12.83	C/S Series 76R C/Sing A PTS RUNDOWN

Due to the extreme urgency of our mission, I have worked to remove some of the fundamental barriers from our progress.

The chief stumbling block, huge above all others, is the upset we have with POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES and their relationship to suppressive persons or groups.

A POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is defined as a person who while active in Scientology or a pc yet remains connected to a person or group that is a suppressive person or group.

A SUPPRESSIVE PERSON or GROUP is one that actively seeks to suppress or damage Scientology or a Scientologist by suppressive acts.

SUPPRESSIVE ACTS are acts calculated to impede or destroy Scientology or a Scientologist and which are listed at length in this policy letter.

A Scientologist caught in the situation of being in Scientology while still connected with a suppressive person or group is given a present time problem of sufficient magnitude to prevent case gain, as only a PTP can halt progress of a case. Only ARC breaks worsen it. To the PTP is added ARC breaks with the suppressive person or group. The result is no gain or deterioration of a case by reason of the suppressive connection in the environment. Any Scientologist, in his own experience, can probably recall some such cases and their subsequent upset.

Until the environment is handled, nothing beneficial can happen. Quite the contrary. In the most flagrant of such cases, the Scientologist's case worsened and the suppressive person or group sent endless distorted or false reports to press, police, authorities and the public in general.

Unless the potential trouble source, the preclear caught up in this, can be made to take action of an environmental nature to end the situation, one has a pc or Scientologist who may cave in or squirrel because of no case gain and also a hostile environment for Scientology.

This policy letter gives the means and provides the policy for getting the above situation handled.

A potential trouble source may receive no processing until the situation is handled.

Suppressive persons or groups relinquish their rights as Scientologists by their very actions and may not receive the benefits of the codes of the Church.

The families and adherents of suppressive persons or groups may not receive processing. It does not matter whether they are or are not Scientologists. If the families or adherents of suppressive persons or groups are knowingly processed, any auditor doing so is guilty of a misdemeanor. (See HCO PL of 7 Mar. 65RA III, OFFENSES AND PENALTIES.)

A potential trouble source knowingly permitting himself or herself or the suppressive person to be processed without advising the auditor or Scientology authorities is guilty of a crime. (See HCO PL of 7 Mar. 65RA III, OFFENSES AND PENALTIES.)

SUPPRESSIVE ACTS

Suppressive acts are defined as actions or omissions undertaken to knowingly suppress, reduce or impede Scientology or Scientologists.

Such suppressive acts include:

Any felony (such as murder, arson, etc.) against person or property.

Sexual or sexually perverted conduct contrary to the well-being or good state of mind of a Scientologist in good standing or under the charge of Scientology, such as a student or a preclear.

Blackmail of Scientologists or Scientology organizations threatened or accomplished—in which case the crime being used for blackmail purposes becomes fully outside the reach of Ethics and is absolved by the fact of blackmail unless repeated.

Using the trademarks and service marks of Dianetics and Scientology without express permission or license from the owner of the marks or its authorized licensee.

Falsifying records.

Testifying or giving data against Scientology falsely or in generalities or without personal knowledge of the matters to which one testifies.

Organizing splinter groups to diverge from Scientology practices, still calling it Scientology or calling it something else.

Organizing a splinter group to use Scientology data or any part of it to distract people from standard Scientology.

Using Scientology (or perverted and alter-ised tech and calling it Scientology) harmfully so as to bring about disrepute to an org, group or Scientology itself.

Issuing alter-ised Scientology technical data or information or instructional or admin procedures, calling it Scientology or calling it something else to confuse or deceive people as to the true source, beliefs and practices of Scientology.

Unauthorized use of the materials of Dianetics and Scientology.

Holding, using, copying, printing or publishing confidential materials of Dianetics and Scientology without express permission or license from the author of the materials or his authorized licensee.

Falsely attributing or falsely representing oneself or others as source of Scientology or Dianetics technology; or using any position gained with staff and/or public to falsely attribute nonsource material to source or to falsely represent nonsource material as authorized Scientology or Dianetics technology.

Acts calculated to misuse, invalidate or alter-is legally or in any other way the trademarks and service marks of Dianetics and Scientology.

Intentional and unauthorized alteration of LRH technology, policy, issues or checksheets.

Developing and/or using squirrel processes and checksheets.

Knowingly giving testimony which is false, a generality or not based on personal knowledge to imperil a Scientologist.

Public disavowal of Scientology or Scientologists in good standing with Scientology organizations.

Public statements against Scientology or Scientologists but not to Committees of Evidence duly convened.

Proposing, advising or voting for legislation or ordinances, rules or laws directed toward the suppression of Scientology.

Pronouncing Scientologists guilty of the practice of standard Scientology.

Testifying hostilely before state or public inquiries into Scientology to suppress it.

Reporting or threatening to report Scientology or Scientologists to civil authorities in an effort to suppress Scientology or Scientologists from practicing or receiving standard Scientology.

Bringing civil suit against any Scientology organization or Scientologist, including the nonpayment of bills or failure to refund, without first calling the matter to the attention of the International Justice Chief and receiving a reply.

Demanding the return of any or all fees paid for standard training or processing actually received or received in part and still available but undelivered only because of departure of the person demanding (the fees must be refunded but this policy applies).

Writing anti-Scientology letters to the press or giving anti-Scientology or anti-Scientologist data to the press.

Continued membership in a divergent group.

Continued adherence to a person or group pronounced a suppressive person or group by HCO.

Failure to handle or disavow and disconnect from a person demonstrably guilty of suppressive acts.

Being at the hire of anti-Scientology groups or persons.

Calling meetings of staffs or field auditors or the public to deliver Scientology into the hands of unauthorized persons or persons who will suppress it or alter it or who have no reputation for following standard lines and procedures.

Infiltrating a Scientology group or organization or staff to stir up discontent or protest at the instigation of hostile forces.

Mutiny.

Seeking to splinter off an area of Scientology and deny it properly constituted authority for personal profit, personal power or "to save the organization from the higher officers of Scientology."

Engaging in malicious rumormongering to destroy the authority or repute of higher officers or the leading names of Scientology or to "safeguard" a position.

Delivering up the person of a Scientologist without justifiable defense or lawful protest to the demands of civil or criminal law.

Receiving money, favors or encouragement to suppress Scientology or Scientologists.

Using an org position or comm line to build up a private practice which reroutes org students, pcs and/or staff off org lines.

Severe breach of ecclesiastical and/or fiduciary duty as an executive or corporate official of any Scientology or Dianetics organization which has resulted in severe harm, loss or disrepute for Scientology or the organization.

Using Scientology lines for personal profit in such a way as to cause disruption in the organization or to block the flow of public up the Bridge.

Using the mailing lists of Scientology or Dianetics organizations for personal profit or gain.

Employing org staff members to the detriment of the production or the establishment of the organization.

Providing an organization's preclear folders, ethics files, student files, accounts files, Central Files folders or Central Files lists or partial lists or Addresso lists or partial lists to any individual, group, organization, mission or other unit or agency for any reason or purpose, except those covered explicitly in existing Church policy; or to provide such files or lists to any individual, group, organization, mission or other unit or agency which is unauthorized by or in bad standing with the Mother Church.

Calculated efforts to disrupt Church services or the flow of public up the Bridge through the Churches.

Refusal to allow staff or public to progress up the Bridge or creating blocks on the Bridge preventing such progression.

Blatant and willful obstruction of Church operations or interference with Church contractual and other obligations to the detriment of Church expansion or activities.

Violation or neglect of any of the ten points of Keeping Scientology Working, as listed here:

One: Having the correct technology.

Two: Knowing the technology.

Three: Knowing it is correct.

Four: Teaching correctly the correct technology.

Five: Applying the technology.

Six: Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.

Seven: Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.

Eight: Knocking out incorrect applications.

Nine: Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.

Ten: Closing the door on incorrect application.

Violations of any of the ten points listed below that are Technical Degrades:

1. Abbreviating an official course in Dianetics and Scientology so as to lose the full theory, processes and effectiveness of the subjects.

2. Adding comments to checksheets or instructions labeling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or any similar action which

will result in the student not knowing, using and applying the data in which he is being trained.

3. Employing after 1 Sept. 1970 any checksheet for any course not authorized by myself or the Authority, Verification and Correction Unit International (AVC Int).

(Hat checksheets may be authorized locally.)

4. Failing to strike from any checksheet remaining in use meanwhile any such comments as "historical," "background," "not used," "old," etc., or *verbally stating it to students*.

5. Permitting a pc to attest to more than one grade at a time on the pc's own determinism without hint or evaluation.

6. Running only one process for a lower grade between 0 to IV, where the grade end phenomena has not been attained.

7. Failing to use all processes for a level where the end phenomena has not been attained.

8. Boasting as to speed of delivery in a session, such as "I put in Grade 0 in three minutes." Etc.

9. Shortening time of application of auditing for financial or labor-saving considerations.

10. Acting in any way calculated to lose the technology of Dianetics and Scientology to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

Musical chairs (transfers of persons around an org) is *the single most destructive action to an org's stats*.

A stupid or suppressive person will tear up Division A to get personnel for Division B. These errors are of long duration, and they do more to destroy an org than any other action: (A) Making a hole in one place to remedy a hole in another, (B) Training a person for tech but not admin and putting him in admin, (C) Using the Technical Divisions as personnel pools from which to man other divisions, (D) Rapid shifts of post, (E) Leaving areas in an org unmanned. These personnel errors (or crimes) cause every staff member to suffer in terms of lowered income, lowered pay, lowered facilities, lowered success.

Noise, session interruption. Loud sudden noises, loud bursts of laughter, shouting, whistling, noisy conversation in the area of sessions. As such noises are interruptive of processing, persons making such are to be reported to Ethics. The following penalties will automatically accrue without recourse: One report will be a suspension of training for one week. Two reports will be declaration of the offender as a suppressive person.

Comm cycle additives. There are *no* additives permitted on the auditing comm cycle. It is a serious matter to get a preclear to clarify his answer. It is in fact an Ethics matter and if done habitually is a suppressive act, for it will wipe out all gain.

Withhold of vital information. Obstruction of vital technical or management information lines in such a way as to deny people tech data, prevent students and pcs moving up the Bridge, or obstructing the relay, disclosure or free distribution of vital information so as to prevent its arriving amongst the public and orgs in terms of results.

Informing fellow staff members and others that one is leaving staff. Where a person is secretly planning to leave and making private preparations to do so without informing the proper terminals in an org and does leave (blow) and does not return within a reasonable length of time, an automatic declare is to be issued. Should any monies or organizational property be found to be missing in consequence, action is to be taken on criminal charges.

The following policy violation is the highest crime in Tech or Qual:

Tolerating the absence of or not insisting upon star-rated checkouts on all processes and their immediate technology and on relevant policy letters on HGC interns or staff auditors in the Tech Division or staff auditors or interns in the Qual Division for the levels and actions they will use before permitting them to audit org pcs, and on Supervisors in Tech and Qual who instruct or examine or failing to insist upon this policy or preventing this policy from going into effect or minimizing the checkouts or lists.

Spreading false tales to invalidate Clears or spreading libelous and slanderous statements about the alleged behavior of Clears.

It is a high crime to cut the basic communication lines of Scientology. This includes instances where impedance or negligence denies adequate supply of technical materials to HGC or Qual auditors and to Dianetics or Scientology students.

Knowingly falsifying an auditing report in order to make oneself seem more competent than one is or to hide departures from the Case Supervisor or to omit vital data necessary to case supervising resulting in upsets to a case and time spent in investigation by seniors is actionable by Committee of Evidence, and if the matter is proven beyond reasonable doubt, a cancellation of all certificates and awards, a declare and expulsion order are mandatory.

Permitting in a course room any of the six out-ethics activities listed below is a Committee of Evidence offense, and Supervisors, Directors of Training, Technical Secretaries, Qualifications Secretaries or Ethics Officers so found guilty are subject to declare as a suppressive person.

1. Not mustering students in the morning, after lunch and after dinner, precisely on time, not noting absences and taking action.

2. Permitting students to talk to each other or wander around or take unscheduled breaks or goof off during course hours.

3. Permitting students to eat or smoke in the course room.

4. Permitting persons to come into the course room and bother students for any reason.

5. A Course Supervisor standing around or sitting at his desk not actively handling students who need help.

6. Not getting students through their course and graduated.

Any Case Supervisor case supervising for a level for which he has not been trained is subject to the suspension of all certificates and deprivation of all bonuses as well as refund of all bonuses ever obtained while case supervising, as a Case Supervisor, levels for which he has not been trained above or below his class. This does not limit the penalties which can be applied which can include declare and expulsion.

Any staff member who either verbally or by his actions threatens to crash or deliberately crashes his stats in order to avoid a legal or on-policy order or ethics action is to be instantly declared.

It is a high crime for any staff member to knowingly or unknowingly waste org book stocks or cause them to be wasted or tampered with.

It is further a high crime for a staff member, Bookstore Officer or executive to fail to take the necessary precautions for the protection and correct use of org book stocks.

It is a high crime to publicly depart Scientology.

Any repeated or continued violation of the five points of out–study tech listed below, after two Courts of Ethics for violation of these points, subjects the person to a Committee of Evidence on the charge of committing an act or omission undertaken to knowingly suppress, reduce or impede Scientology or Scientologists, and if found guilty beyond reasonable doubt, the person may be declared suppressive and expelled with full penalties:

1. A person may be summoned to a Court of Ethics or Executive Court of Ethics if it be found that he has gone past a word he does not understand when receiving, hearing or reading an order, HCOB, policy letter or tape, any and all LRH written or printed materials including books, PABs, despatches, telexes and mimeo issues which resulted in a failure to do duties of his post, without his at once making an effective effort to clear the words on himself, whether he knew he was missing them or not, as the source of his inaction or damaging actions.

    The charge is *neglecting to clarify words not understood*.

2. A staff member who does not use study tech or get it known while studying or instructing may be summoned to a Court of Ethics or an Executive Court of Ethics.

    The charge is *failure to employ study tech*.

3. A student alter-ising or misadvising others on the use of study tech may be summoned before a Court of Ethics.

    The charge is *advocating a misuse or neglect of proper study tech*.

4. An auditor failing to clear each and every word of every command or list used may be summoned before a Court of Ethics.

    The charge is *out-tech*.

5. Any Public Division person, staff member or Scientologist found using terms, circumstances or data on raw public in public lectures or promotion or in PR beyond the public ability to grasp without stressing study tech or at once taking effective measures to clarify, or releasing materials broadly to a wrong public may be summoned to a Court of Ethics if any flap or upset results.

The charge is *failure to apply study tech in dissemination.*

To alter and pervert tech or procedure to prevent discovery of withholds is classified as a suppressive act. This enters many areas: changing or losing issues, issuing issues in Board Technical Bulletin (BTB) or Board Policy Letter (BPL) form that contain incorrect and misleading data, posting known criminals or incompetents to training posts, verbal tech or any action which would prevent tech from being known or correctly used.

Where proven beyond reasonable doubt that funds and business have been diverted from an org to its detriment, a declare order on those responsible is mandatory, and possible criminal prosecution may be undertaken.

Admitting a famous person or notable writer to higher-level processing who has not fully attained lower-level processing. This applies in particular to Power, Clearing Courses and OT Courses.

Failure to strenuously act to clean up an "ARC broken field" shall be deemed a high crime for an Executive Council.

It is a high crime to permit suppressive and PTS people in Publications Orgs or departments or in Department 16C (Division 6A, advertising) as these will starve both the public and the org.

Any executive issuing an order that certain HCO PLs or HCOBs are not to be followed, where this is proven beyond reasonable doubt, shall be considered as having committed a high crime, and this can carry the assignment of the condition of Treason for both the person issuing the order and the person who receives and executes it.

Any auditor seeing a rock slam on a preclear and failing to mark it down and report it is guilty of a high crime, as this injures society, the org and the person himself.

When a preclear has roller-coastered despite a floating needle at session end and at Examiner's and if neither Tech nor Qual makes any effort to remedy, then the matter becomes a high crime.

If red tags, per the Examiner's 24-hour rule, continue unhandled by Tech or Qual, the matter becomes a high crime.

It is a high crime for a Case Supervisor not to WRITE in a preclear's folder what the case supervised instructions are and a high crime for an auditor to accept verbal C/S instructions.

Word clearing any words on any test at any time is a high crime. It suppresses tech results and obscures them.

It is a high crime for a person to supervise a course who does not know, apply and continually use his study tech on every individual student.

It is also a high crime for a Director of Training or a Tech Sec or an Esto to have anyone supervising without FULL USE OF STUDY TECH.

It is a Committee of Evidence offense for a Case Supervisor or auditor to C/S or accept for processing and process any illegal pc. (Ref: HCOB 6 Dec. 76RB, ILLEGAL PCs, ACCEPTANCE OF, HIGH CRIME BULLETIN)

Feeding the Clear cognition to any individual, evaluating for a pc on this subject or coaxing him to any cognition is criminal and a comm-evable offense. Clears are made through auditing, not by feeding cognitions to pcs.

Declaring a Dianetic Clear "achieved in other practices."

Falsely declaring someone Dianetic Clear who isn't and failing to declare one who made it on Dianetics or the Clearing Course or who has *always* been Clear.

It is a high crime for an executive to penalize auditors, C/Ses, Tech/Qual or Ethics Officers for following HCOBs or HCO PLs, especially when it is due to the executive's withholds. (It is also a high crime to falsely charge an executive with the above.)

Attempting to undermine or advising or encouraging or condoning the abandonment or reduction of use of the full technology of locating and handling overts, evil purposes, destructive intentions and nonsurvival considerations.

Neglecting, advising against the application of, failing to enforce or tolerating the omission of standard Word Clearing and star-rate checkouts on all new or newly revised HCO Policy Letters, as well as the key HCO PLs of the Basic Staff Member Hat and the key policies of the staff member's specific assigned post, by every staff member. In the Sea Organization this applies to LRH CBOs and Flag Orders as well as HCO Policy Letters.

Violation of any of the eleven points listed below which are Admin Degrades:

1. Abbreviating an official course in standard Scientology administrative policy so as to lose the full theory, administrative procedures and effectiveness of the subject.

2. Adding comments to the Org Exec Course or other administrative checksheets or instructions, policies or directives labeling any material "background" or "not used now" or "old" or "it doesn't need to be followed exactly," or any similar action which will result in the student not knowing, using and applying the standard administrative data in which he is being trained.

3. Employing any checksheet for any administrative course not authorized by the Authority, Verification and Correction Unit International (AVC Int) or, in the case of hat checksheets, duly authorized per HCO PL 30 Sept. 70, CHECKSHEET FORMAT.

4. Failing to strike from any administrative or hat checksheet any such

comments as "historical," "background," "not used," "old," etc., or VERBALLY STATING IT TO STUDENTS.

5. Failing to hat and apprentice a staff member on the full policy and actions of his post.

6. Discouraging or preventing a staff member, administrator or executive from training on the full Org Exec Course and Flag Executive Briefing Course.

7. Failing to insist upon precise and exact application of the Data Series policy letters in investigations and evaluations.

8. Running any organization on squirrel "policy" or third dynamic administrative or management procedures that are contrary to approved policy.

9. Using any squirrel administrative procedure in managing an organization while falsely labeling it Scientology policy.

10. Using Scientology policy but calling it something else or attributing it to some other source.

11. Acting in any way calculated to lose standard Scientology policy to use or impede its use or shorten its materials or its application.

It is a high crime for anyone who has not fully and successfully completed the Hubbard Key to Life Course to supervise or otherwise administer this course to another or others.

Feeding a person the end phenomena of the Hubbard Key to Life section 2B Clay Table Process is classified as a suppressive act, because it will probably harm his progress and hurt his chances. Penalties for doing so could include expulsion.

Forcing auditing on a pc when he is refusing or protesting it, rather than finding out why the pc doesn't want the auditing and straightening it out is using auditing suppressively. Any C/S or auditor guilty of this must be handled with group justice proceedings which would include a Comm Ev and could include a penalty of being declared suppressive and expelled from the Church.

Additionally, a crime, if severe and of magnitude, harmful to many and committed repeatedly, can be reclassed as a high crime. (See HCO PL 7 Mar. 65RA III, OFFENSES AND PENALTIES, for those actions which classify as crimes.)

Suppressive acts are clearly those covert or overt acts knowingly calculated to reduce or destroy the influence or activities of Scientology or prevent case gains or continued Scientology success and activity on the part of a Scientologist. As persons or groups that would do such a thing act out of self-interest only to the detriment of all others, they cannot be granted the rights ordinarily accorded rational beings.

If a person or a group that has committed a suppressive act comes to his, her or their senses and recants, his, her or their only terminal is the International Justice Chief, via the Continental Justice Chief, who:

A. Tells the person or group to stop committing present time overts and to cease all attacks and suppressions so he, she or they can get a case gain;

B. Requires a public announcement to the effect that they realize their actions were ignorant and unfounded and stating where possible the influences or motivations which caused them to attempt to suppress or attack Scientology; gets it signed before witnesses and published broadly, particularly to persons directly influenced or formerly associated with the former offender or offenders. The letter should be calculated to expose any conspiracy to suppress Scientology or the preclear or Scientologist if such existed;

B1. Requires that all debts owed to Scientology organizations or missions are paid off;

B2. May require that, subject to the approval of the International Justice Chief, an amends project suitable and commensurate with the severity and extent of the suppressive acts committed be completed before further A to E steps are undertaken;

Before any such amends project is begun, the person must submit an amends project petition to the International Justice Chief, using full CSW and stating what he proposes to do as amends, and this must be approved by the International Justice Chief to be considered valid. (Ref: HCO PL 1 May 65, STAFF MEMBER REPORTS, and HCO PL 1 May 65 II, ORDER BOARD AND TIME MACHINE) Evidence of genuine ethics change may be required before approval of the amends project is given. (Examples of such evidence might be, depending upon the high crimes committed: the person has obtained an honest job; has paid off all debts owed to others; valid contributions have been made to the community; the person has totally ceased those actions for which he was declared, etc.);

It is also within the power of the International Justice Chief, when approving an amends project petition, to require, as a protector of the Church and its tenets and membership, that such amends project be carried out entirely off any Scientology organization, mission or network lines, and to require, before the amends project may be considered complete, extensive evidence over a protracted period of time that the person has, beyond any doubt, ceased his or her suppressive actions, has created no problems for the Church or any member of the Church in any way on any line, and has undertaken and completed an action which is clearly and undeniably of benefit to mankind;

C. Requires training beginning at the lowest level of the Bridge at their expense if executives in charge of training will have the person or the group members;

D. Makes a note of all of the above matters with copies of the statement and files in the ethics files of those concerned;

E. Informs the International Justice Chief and forwards a duplicate of the original statements which show signatures.

Any potential trouble source owing money to any Scientology organization is handled the same as any other Scientologist. Failure to discharge a financial obligation becomes a civil matter after normal, within-org avenues of collection have been exhausted.

Any PTS who fails to either handle or disconnect from the SP who is making him or her a PTS is, by failing to do so, guilty of a suppressive act.

Civil court action against SPs to effect collection of monies owed may be resorted to, as they are not entitled to Scientology ethics procedures.

Until a suppressive person or group is absolved or until permitted to actively engage in the training required in point C, as duly authorized and published, his, her or their only Scientology terminal is the International Justice Chief via the Continental Justice Chief, or members of a duly authorized and convened Committee of Evidence.

A suppressive declare order upon a person or group and all of the conditions inherent within it remain in force until the order has been officially cancelled by an authorized and published Church issue.

Also, until a suppressive person or group is absolved, but not during the period when the person requests and has a Committee of Evidence, or an amnesty occurs, no Scientology ethics other than this HCO Policy Letter applies to such persons, no Committee of Evidence may be called on any Scientologist or person for any offenses of any kind against the suppressive person except for offenses which violate the laws of the land or except to establish in cases of real dispute whether or not the person was suppressing either Scientology or the Scientologist.

Such persons are in the same category as those whose certificates have been cancelled, and persons whose certificates, classifications and awards have been cancelled are also in this category.

The imagination must not be stretched to place this label on a person. Errors, misdemeanors and crimes do not label a person as a suppressive person or group. Only high crimes do so.

A Committee of Evidence may be called by any convening authority who wishes more concrete evidence of efforts to suppress Scientology or Scientologists, but if such a committee's findings, passed on, establish beyond reasonable doubt suppressive acts, this policy letter applies.

Outright or covert acts knowingly designed to impede or destroy Scientology or Scientologists is what is meant by acts suppressive of Scientology or Scientologists.

The greatest good for the greatest number of dynamics requires that actions destructive of the advance of the many, by Scientology means, overtly or covertly undertaken with the direct target of destroying Scientology as a whole, or a Scientologist in particular, be summarily handled due to the character of the reactive mind and the consequent impulses of the insane or near insane to ruin every chance of mankind via Scientology.

POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE

A Scientologist connected by familial or other ties to a person who is guilty of suppressive acts is known as a potential trouble source or trouble source. The

history of Dianetics and Scientology is strewn with these. Confused by emotional ties, dogged in refusing to give up Scientology, yet invalidated by a suppressive person at every turn, they cannot, having a PTP, make case gains. If they would act with determination one way or the other—reform the suppressive person or otherwise standardly handle the situation—they could then make gains and recover their potential. If they make no determined move, they eventually succumb.

Therefore, this policy letter extends to suppressive non-Scientology wives and husbands and parents, or other family members or hostile groups or even close friends. So long as a wife or husband, father or mother or other family connection, who is attempting to suppress the Scientology spouse or child, or hostile group remains continuingly acknowledged or in communication with the Scientology spouse or child or member, then that Scientologist or preclear comes under the *family* or *adherent* clause and may not be processed or further trained until he or she has taken appropriate action to cease to be a potential trouble source.

The validity of this policy is borne out by the fact that the US government raids and other troubles were instigated by wives, husbands or parents who were actively suppressing a Scientologist or Scientology or who were acting under the influences of persons or agencies who had deliberately misinformed them regarding Scientology. The suppressed Scientologist did not act in good time to avert the trouble by handling the antagonistic family member.

Any processing of the potential trouble source is denied or illegal while the connection exists, and a person not actively seeking to settle the matter may be subjected to a Committee of Evidence if processed meanwhile.

POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES AND DISCONNECTION

The subject and technology of "disconnection" is thoroughly covered in HCOB 10 Sept. 83, PTSness AND DISCONNECTION, and in the basic technical materials referenced therein.

Unwarranted or threatened disconnection has the recourse of the person or group being disconnected from requesting a Committee of Evidence from the nearest convening authority (or HCO) and producing to the committee any evidence of actual material assistance to Scientology without reservation or bad intent. The committee must be convened if requested.

The real motives of suppressive persons have been traced to quite sordid hidden desires—in one case the wife wanted her husband's death so she could get his money and fought Scientology because it was making the husband spiritually well. Without handling the wife or the connection with the woman, the Scientologist, as family, drifted on with the situation, and the wife was able to cause a near destruction of Scientology in that area by false testimony to the police and government and press. Therefore, this is a serious thing—to tolerate or remain connected to a source of active suppression of a Scientologist or Scientology without standardly handling or acting to expose the true motives behind the hostility and reform the person. No money particularly may be accepted as fee or loan from a person who is "family" to a suppressive person and therefore a potential trouble source. There is no source of trouble in Scientology's history greater than this one for frequency and lack of attention.

Anyone absolved of suppressive acts by an amnesty or a Committee of Evidence ceases to be declared suppressive. Anyone found guilty of suppressive acts by a Committee of Evidence and its convening authorities remains declared unless saved by an amnesty.

This policy letter is calculated to prevent future distractions of this nature as time goes on.

RIGHTS OF A SUPPRESSIVE PERSON OR GROUP

A truly suppressive person or group has no rights of any kind as Scientologists.

However, a person or group may be falsely labeled a suppressive person or group. Should the person or group claim the label to be false, he, she or they may request a Committee of Evidence via their nearest Continental Justice Chief. The executive with the power to convene a Committee of Evidence must do so if one is requested for recourse or redress of wrongs.

The person or representative of the group labeled suppressive is named as an interested party to the committee. They attend it where it convenes.

The committee must pay attention to any actual evidences that the person or group that is accused of being suppressive may produce, particularly to the effect of having helped Scientology or Scientologists or a Scientologist, and if this is seen to outweigh the accusations, proof or lack of it, the person is absolved.

Any knowingly false testimony, forgeries or false witnesses introduced by the person or group accused of being suppressive can result in an immediate finding against the person or group.

Any effort to use copies of the testimony or findings of a Committee of Evidence called for this purpose or holding it to scorn in a civil court immediately reverses any favorable finding and automatically labels the person or group suppressive.

If the findings, as passed upon by the convening authority and the International Justice Chief, demonstrate guilt, the person or group is so labeled as a suppressive person or group.

Failing to prove guilt of suppressive acts, the committee must recommend to absolve the person or group publicly.

When a person, by some circumstance, has been incorrectly declared, then *after* he has had a Committee of Evidence and the Suppressive Person Declare Order has been cancelled, he may, if he wishes, request a Board of Review who, upon full review of the matter, may if warranted ask for the return of lost pay or status the person may have experienced while incorrectly declared a suppressive person. (Ref: HCO PL 23 Feb. 78R, BOARD OF REVIEW)

RECOURSE OF A POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE

A person labeled a potential trouble source and so barred from receiving auditing, may request a Committee of Evidence of the nearest Continental Justice Chief via HCO as recourse if he or she contests the allegation.

The Committee of Evidence requested must be convened by the nearest convening authority.

If evidences of disconnection are given, the Committee of Evidence findings and recommendations and the convening authority, once the findings are duly approved, must remove the label of potential trouble source from the Scientologist. If the alleged suppressive person or group is clearly and beyond reasonable doubt shown not to be guilty of suppressive acts or is shown clearly to have reformed, the Committee of Evidence must recommend removal of the label suppressive person or group from the suspected person or group. However, once a person or group has been declared suppressive by an authorized, published order, the removal or lifting of the declare order or label must be approved by the International Justice Chief.

But should the former potential trouble source's state of case show no gain after reasonable time in processing, any executive of Division 4 (Training and Processing) may order a new Committee of Evidence in the matter, and if it and its convening authority recommend to reverse the former findings, and if such findings are approved on International Justice lines, the labels are applied. But no auditor may be disciplined for auditing either during the period between the two findings.

RECOURSE OF AN AUDITOR

An auditor disciplined for processing a potential trouble source or a suppressive person or a member of a suppressive group may request a Committee of Evidence if he can persuade the potential trouble source and the suppressive person or a representative of the suppressive group to appear before it.

The auditor so requesting may also have named as an interested party or parties with himself the person or persons who supplied the information or misinformation concerning his actions.

No damages or costs may be borne by or ordered by a Committee of Evidence in cases involving potential trouble sources or suppressive persons or groups.

When the potential trouble source or suppressive person or group representative fails to appear before a Committee of Evidence on a bill of particulars labeling persons as potential trouble sources or suppressive persons or groups at the published time of its convening, the bill of particulars stands as proven and the convening authority is bound so to declare.

EVIDENCE OF DISCONNECTION

Any HCO Secretary may receive evidences of disconnection or disavowal and, on finding them to be bona fide, must place copies of such evidences in the ethics file and in the CF folders of all persons named in them.

The disconnecting person then ceases to be a potential trouble source (once any additional PTS handling of a technical nature required by the Case Supervisor has been successfully completed).

The procedure for a recanting suppressive person or group is outlined above.

EVIDENCES OF SUPPRESSION

It is wise for any Scientologist, HCO Secretary or Committee of Evidence in matters concerning suppressive acts to obtain valid documents, letters, testimonies duly signed and witnessed, affidavits duly sworn to and other matters and evidences which would have weight in a court of law. Momentary spite, slander suits, charges of Scientology separating families, etc., are then guarded against.

———————

If matters concerning suppressive acts are given good and alert attention, properly enforced, they will greatly accelerate the growth of Scientology and bring a new calmness to its people and organizations and far better case gains where they have not heretofore been easy to achieve.

Preclears with present time problems, ARC broken with associated but suppressive persons, will not obtain case gains but on the contrary may experience great difficulty.

Observance of these facts and disciplines can help us all.

———————

Nothing in this policy letter shall ever or under any circumstances justify any violation of the laws of the land or intentional legal wrongs. Any such offense shall subject the offender to penalties prescribed by law as well as to ethics and justice actions.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 15 AUGUST 1967
Issue I

Remimeo

DISCIPLINE
SPs AND ADMIN
HOW STATISTICS CRASH

One of the ways an SP works to stop an activity or to halt an Affluence is to pick out key personnel and spread wild, false and alarming stories about them.

Another way, often used in conjunction with the above, is to pound a key executive with alarming entheta about staff, divisions or activities. This urges the key executive to take uncalled-for action which upsets things and which may lead to the dismissal of valuable staff.

Also, it is a symptom of an org under external pressure to come down on its own personnel rather than on the public or on real SPs.

SPs tend to vanish in memory since they speak in generalities. "Always" "every one" salt their language so that when you say, "Who told you?" in tracing a rumor, it is hard to remember since "everyone" seems to have said it. Actually, the SP who did say it used "everyone" in his comm so often as to become in memory "everyone."

A GOOD MANAGER IGNORES RUMOR AND ONLY ACTS ON STATISTICS.

Had I heeded over the years any rumormonger, we would have no orgs. I generally don't listen, and if I do, only go so far as inspecting stats.

It is easy to discipline staff and hard to discipline the public. A LAZY executive only disciplines staff. It takes more confront to tackle the public.

When an executive listens to rumor and bad things about his fellow staff members without looking at the actual production statistics, that executive can harm the org badly.

I have never tried to make staff members "be good." I have only tried to make them produce and wear their hats.

Our whole statistic system exists to end excessive discipline of valuable staff members.

To me a staff member whose stats are up can do no wrong.

I am not interested in wog morality. I am only interested in getting the show on the road and keeping it there.

Also, I detest having to discipline anyone for anything, particularly a Scientologist. And the only discipline I use is to hold the fort until people are Clear enough to see the light. They always do. All misconduct comes from aberration.

However, if anyone is getting industrious trying to enturbulate or stop Scientology or its activities, I can make Captain Bligh look like a Sunday school teacher. There is probably no limit on what I would do to safeguard man's only road to freedom against persons who, disdaining processing, seek to stop Scientology or hurt Scientologists.

I well know man's fixation on trying to make "everybody good." Which means, really, inactive. The best men I have had in wars routinely have been continually arrested and generally frowned on by "shore patrols," "military police," etc. To the body politic a *quiet* person is the ideal. When the guns begin to go, these quiet ones are all hiding and only the active ones are there to fight. I often wonder what would happen to a state if it *did* achieve its apparent goal of making one and all inactive little sheep.

So I don't care what men or women do if they just wear their hats and keep their stats up. Only when Scientology is being slowed or stopped do you find me rigging up the tools of discipline.

In actual fact, I rather hold the person who is inactive because he is afraid of punishment in contempt. I respect only those who are strong enough to be decent without the "self-protection" of evil.

I use discipline to hold the edges of a channel, not to stop the flow.

SPs LOVE to coax those with power to slay. As the basic ambition of any SP is "EVERYBODY DEAD SO I CAN BE SAFE," he or she will use all manner of lies and mechanisms to excite a thirst for discipline in those in power.

If I ever heed any "Kill everybody" advice, it is to put the adviser up against a brick wall.

All evil stems from aberration. And it can be pretty evil. And awfully aberrated. The only road out from evil is processing. Therefore, one must protect the road to freedom as the answer to evil and must protect as well all those who are working to keep the road in.

The world will never become good because of discipline or oppression of evil. All discipline presupposes that the person being disciplined wants to survive. The truly evil only want to succumb so discipline threat is no answer. The truly evil LOVE pain and suffering and deprivation. So it coerces nothing and improves nothing when you seek to solve all evil with discipline. Only the already decent can be disciplined. It only obliges the evil ones. So all you can do really is to get the evil ones parked off the lines.

The executive in disciplining is concerned with those who would stop or hinder the flow and those who are just plain idle or stupid. So he severely leaves alone all upstats and only acts to move the suppressives off the lines and not let the idle and stupid slow the flow. An executive could never make the world reform by discipline alone. He can by processing. So his only use of discipline is to continue to make processing possible. It's as simple as that.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

170

Admin Know-How Series 15

USES OF ORGS

There are two uses (violently opposed to each other) to which Scientology orgs can be put. They are:

1. To forward the advance of self and all dynamics toward total survival.

2. To use the great power and control of an org over others to defend oneself.

When a decent being goes to work in an org, he uses 1.

When a suppressive goes to work in an org, he uses 2.

When you get in ethics, the decent one raises his necessity level and measures up. The suppressive type blows (leaves).

It is of vital interest to all of us that we have orgs that serve to increase survival on all dynamics. And that we prevent orgs being used as means to oppress others.

The answer, oddly enough, is to GET IN ETHICS exactly on-policy and correctly. And we will advance.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

ETHICS

Admin Know-How Series 16

SUPPRESSIVES AND THE ADMINISTRATOR
HOW TO DETECT SPs AS AN ADMINISTRATOR

There are three areas of detection which an administrator can utilize in the detection of a suppressive person.

These are:

1. No ethics change,

2. No case change,

3. No admin change.

An SP (suppressive person) is unable to change because he cannot, himself, confront. He is badly "out of valence." Therefore, not being able to look at things directly, he is unable to erase them or even see what they are. Such people often have a curtain of pictures they look at instead of the universe around them. They do not see a building. They see a picture of a building in front of the building. They are not at the point from which they view things.

Thus they are peculiar in that they can't change.

The three principal zones in a Scientology org are:

1. Ethics,

2. Tech,

3. Admin.

We have the natural laws of these subjects, each one.

If you can get in ethics, you can get in Scientology technology. If you can get in Scientology technology, you can get in admin. If you can get all three in, you have an org and have expansion.

If you can't get in tech, ethics is out. If you can't get in admin, both tech and ethics are out.

The sequence of things that have to be "gotten in" to make an org is 1st ethics, 2nd tech, 3rd admin.

Where one of these goes out, the org contracts.

We have these three sciences. To really handle things, one has to be a master of all three, even to live a good personal life.

By "get in" we mean get it applied and effective.

We live in a very woggy world at this time. The wog is so out-ethics he is living in what amounts to a criminal society.

When we try to get tech in on the planet we run into the out-ethics areas and this is the real source of our troubles where we have any. We are getting in tech before we get in ethics. It *can* be done (obviously, since we are doing it). But it is a heavy strain at best.

Just because we do not at once get ethics in on the planet does not mean we can't get any tech in.

By handling small sectors, beginning with self and Scientology groups and orgs, we can continue to repeat the cycles of three—ethics, tech, admin. Gradually we enlarge the numbers we have and gradually our sphere of ethics-tech-admin expands. And we one day have ethics in on the planet, tech in on the planet, admin in on the planet.

The only stumbling block is the SP. This person (about 10 percent of the population) is unable to change. We can process them if we can get them to sit still.

But these are the hidden booby traps which make one's life, one's family, one's org, one's nation, one's planet a rough-rough proposition.

Ninety percent of the people say, "Ethics great, tech great, admin great." And away we go.

Ten percent say, "Horrible, horrible, horrible." And cannot *either see or change.* They are the true psychotics no matter how "sane" they sound. The people in institutions are generally only their victims.

This 10 percent, one must be able to detect and weed out so they don't contaminate areas we are bringing up in ethics, tech and admin.

Our policy is we don't waste time on them. To cater to them is to betray 90 percent of the population. So we set them aside for another day.

We get them off lines, out of orgs and to one side.

The true character of these people is usually masked in many ways. They are expert only in deception and can take on any guise.

To listen to them one would suppose he was talking to his best friend sometimes. Except the knife in one's back is also driven in by them.

We have much tech to describe them.

But one does not have to be an auditor with a meter to find these people.

An administrator only needs to know the three things about them:

1. No change in ethics,

2. No change in case,

3. No change in admin.

These people have:

1. Thick ethics files,

2. Thick (or no) case files,

3. Thick, full (or no) comm baskets.

If you just dismissed anyone who had all three, you would have gotten rid of an SP.

It works this way. When you start to get in ethics, most people "learn the ropes" fast. They may have a few down conditions and chits or even courts or Comm Evs but you see the frequency dwindles and eventually vanishes or nearly so.

When you start to get in tech on a person, it may be a hard haul for a while and then it begins to level out and get easier.

When you start to get in admin, the confusion around some person may be great but after a while the lines and policies straighten out.

None are good little angels. But 90 percent make progress in these three fields of ethics, tech and admin.

The SP does NOT make any consistent progress at all and lapses every time.

As only 10 percent of the people then are making nearly all the tough work in ethics, tech and admin, the thing to do then is to get them off the lines rather than betray 90 percent.

And the SP is detectable in ALL THREE AREAS. It needs no microscope to find out who on a staff has the seniors working so hard for so little gain.

Their ethics file is huge, their case file either doesn't exist at all or is very fat, their comm lines are jammed, their policy is out and their stats are on the bottom eternally.

So as an administrator you can detect SPs. You better had. YOUR OWN STATS WILL BE DOWN TO THE DEGREE YOU FAIL TO DETECT THEM.

Just go to your files and look at the desks and sack whoever satisfies all three conditions above and you can't miss and WILL be able to breathe.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

174

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 18 JUNE 1968

Remimeo

(Also issued as FO 909)

ETHICS

The purpose of Ethics is:

TO REMOVE COUNTER–INTENTIONS FROM THE ENVIRONMENT.

And having accomplished that the purpose becomes:

TO REMOVE OTHER–INTENTIONEDNESS FROM THE ENVIRON-
MENT.

Thus progress can be made by all.

Many mechanisms can exist to mask a counter-intention.

One has an intention to expand the org. An "expert" says it is difficult as "The building society . . ." The impulse is to then handle the problem presented by the "expert," whereas the correct ETHICS action is to remove his counter-intentionedness or other-intentionedness. If he were an EXPERT, he would simply say, "Okay. I'll handle my end of the expansion."

There are many ways to handle counter- and other-intentionedness.

There is a fine line between ethics and tech.

The point where a thetan goes mad is very exact. It is the point where he begins to obsessively stop something. From this the effort becomes generalized and he begins to stop lots of other things. When this includes anyone who or anything that would help him as well as those people and things that help, the being is *suppressive*. His intentions counter any other intention, particularly good intentions.

Other-intentionedness comes from unawareness or dispersal. It is handled by removing things which disperse others. Offering bottled medicine to cure "the blues" is a direct distraction. It is the purveyor of the distraction who is the target.

The person who enters a Scientology group to then sell other-answer is of course an enemy.

However we go about accomplishing the above is the *action* of Ethics. The above is the purpose.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 29 JUNE 1968

(Amends HCO PL 28 Dec. 65 of same title)

DIV 1—DEPT 3—ETHICS SECTION

ENROLLMENT IN SUPPRESSIVE GROUPS

Any person found to be connected to a suppressive group may not thereafter be enrolled in the Saint Hill Solo Audit Course or the Clearing Course.

Suppressive groups are defined as those which seek to destroy Scientology or which specialize in injuring or killing persons or damaging their cases or which advocate suppression of mankind.

It does not matter whether the person so connected disconnects or handles, or whether the connection has been previously severed.

The reason for this policy letter is to make it extremely difficult for suppressive groups to acquire data they could then pervert and use to harm others.

If a person was a member and left, it still remains such a person must have had some basic agreement with the motives of the suppressive group.

If we do not hold this rule, we may find our task made harder by the abuse of data. We do not want, ever again, the epidemics of implantation to recur and will do all in our power to deny data to any who might pervert it to such use.

A person so denied access to upper-level data may not receive it ever unless the group of which he is or has been a member is completely abolished and dispersed.

Ethics files in all orgs must contain the names of such persons.

Neither may such a person ever become a staff member of a Scientology organization without special clearance from LRH Ethics Authority Section, Dept 27, Worldwide. Anyone on staff found to have been a member of a suppressive group must be sent to this section for clearance.

Names of persons enrolled in SP groups or declared SP must be circulated to all mission holders, Scientology offices and orgs as and when discovered. They are not covered by any amnesty and may not have Advanced Courses until group disbanded. Such persons may not be employed by orgs or offices and if found employed in any center that mission charter will be cancelled. Persons of SP group membership or declared SP may not be FSMs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 12 MAY 1972R
REVISED 27 OCTOBER 1982

Remimeo
Int Finance Network
for Enforcement

ETHICS

Executive Series 13R

Finance Series 12R

Personnel Series 25R

PTS PERSONNEL AND FINANCE

PTS means *Potential Trouble Source*. This is a person who is connected to a suppressive person, group or thing. (For further data on PTSness see HCOB 24 Nov. 65, SEARCH AND DISCOVERY, and HCO PL 27 Oct. 64, POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY AND POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCES.)

NCG means *No Case Gain* despite good and sufficient auditing.

A chronically ill person, whether the person is known to be connected to a suppressive or not, is always found to have been so connected and PTS.

IT IS UNSHAKEABLE POLICY HEREAFTER THAT NO PERSON WHO IS PTS OR CHRONICALLY ILL OR WHO GETS NO CASE GAIN MAY BE ON FINANCE OR REGISTRAR LINES OR IN TOP COMMAND POSTS OR AS HAS OR ETHICS OFFICER OR MAA.

TECHNICAL FACT

A person who is connected to a suppressive person, group or thing will dramatize a "can't-have" or an "enforced overt-have" on an org or staff members.

A "can't-have" means just that—a depriving of substance or action or things.

An "enforced overt-have" means forcing upon another a substance, action or thing not wanted or refused by the other.

The technical fact is that a PTS person got that way because the suppressive *was* suppressive by depriving the other or enforcing unwanted things upon the person.

The PTS person will dramatize this characteristic in reaction to the suppression.

Therefore, a PTS person as an ED, CO, product officer, org officer, Treasury Sec, Cashier or Body Reg will run a can't-have on the org and its staff by:

a. Refusing income,

b. Wasting income made,

c. Accepting wrong customers (like psychos) and forcing them on the org,

d. Fail to provide staff or service,

e. Advocate overt products.

HISTORICAL

When staffs went on proportionate pay in the late 1950s, so long as I ran the orgs directly the staffs made more money than before.

When I moved off these lines directly, the staffs began to receive less money personally.

At that time it seemed to me that proportionate pay served as an excuse to some in an org to run a can't-have on the staff.

We knew that some Registrars could take money in easily and others never seemed to be able to.

The technical reason for this has just emerged in another line of research entirely.

In completing materials and search on Expanded Dianetics, I was working on the mechanism of how a PTS person remained ill.

I found suppressives became so to the person by running a "can't-have" and "enforced overt-have." This pinned the PTS person to the suppressive.

Working further I found that a PTS person was a robot to the suppressive. (See HCOB 10 May 72, ROBOTISM)

This research was in the direction of making people well.

Suddenly it was apparent that a PTS person, as a robot to SPs, will run "can't-haves" and "enforced overt-haves" on others.

Checking rapidly, it was found that where finance lines were very sour a PTS person was on those lines.

RECOVERY

PTS tech, Objective Processes, PTS Rundowns, Money Processes and Expanded Dianetics will handle the condition.

However, one cannot be sure that it has been handled expertly in orgs where a money "can't-have" has been run as its tech quality will be low due to an already existing lack of finance.

Only stats would tell if the situation has been handled fully.

Thus the policy stands. Handled or not handled, no person who is PTS or who has no case gain will be permitted in top command or any lines that influence finance.

Any org which has consistently low income should be at once suspect of having PTS or NCG persons on the key finance posts, and an immediate action should be taken to discover the PTS or NCG condition and replace such persons with those who are not connected to suppressives or who do get case gain.

Nothing in this policy letter permits *any* PTS person to be in an org or cancels any policy with regard to PTS.

This policy letter *requires* direct check, close investigation and handling of PTS or SP situations on these posts that may go undetected otherwise.

NOTHING IN THIS POLICY LETTER PERMITS ANY KEY ORG POST TO REMAIN EMPTY.

NATIONAL

As a comment on something that may impinge on orgs and might affect them, the FOREMOST reason for a failing national prosperity and inflation is a personal income tax agency. This runs a vicious can't-have on every citizen and makes them PTS to the government. Individuals even begin to run a can't-have on themselves and do not produce. This IS the cause of a failing national economy. It can be a factor in an org and must be handled on the individuals so affected.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision written at the
request of the
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INTERNATIONAL

Admin Know-How Series 31

ADMINISTRATIVE SKILL

An administrator is one who can make things happen at the other end of a communication line which result in discovered data or handled situations.

A very good administrator can get things handled over a very long distance. A mediumly skilled administrator has a shorter reach.

As this scale declines, we get people who can make things happen only at arm's length.

It is interesting that administrators are valued in direct proportion to the distance they can reach and get things handled over. Persons who can handle things only at arm's length are valued but not in proportion to a long-reaching administrator.

The complexity of situations and things handled is also a test of the administrator. If one began at the highest level of capability of handling things thousands of miles away and at the bottom of the scale handling things at arm's length, one would also find complexity entering the picture.

The artisan can, by means of heavy mest communication lines and tools, make all manner of things occur but mostly within his visual sight line.

The day laborer who can only handle a shovel usually can only handle the simplicity of lifting a few pounds of dirt to a definite position.

One of the troubles PTS people have, as an example, is handling something over a long-distance communication line. One can tell them to handle the suppressive, but one must realize he may also be giving the order to someone to handle another person several thousand miles away. This is a high level of administrative skill and is usually no part of a PTS's ability, whatever other technical considerations may intervene.

Estimating situations thousands of miles away and handling them terminatedly is actually comparable to an OT ability.

There is no effort here to include artists and technicians who do work with their hands, for this is another class of activity requiring enormous technical skill and ability.

However, very few people understand the administrator or what he is or what he can do, yet the whole world is the effect of good or bad administrators.

The administrator has technology with which to discover and handle situations and if he is a very good administrator his handling is ordinarily constructive; but whatever it is, it is firm.

A skilled administrator therefore can be defined as ONE WHO CAN ESTABLISH AND MAINTAIN COMMUNICATION LINES AND CAN THEREBY DISCOVER, HANDLE AND IMPROVE SITUATIONS AND CONDITIONS AT A DISTANCE.

When you fully grasp this and realize it is the basic simplicity that is the basic all of an administrator's further complex technology, you can estimate an administrator's efficiency or effectiveness.

If you are engaged in administration, this basic truth will serve you very well if you fully understand it and use it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

LRH Comms
Ethics Officer Hat
All Staff
Boards of Review
  Hats

—IMPORTANT—

KNOWLEDGE REPORTS

Refs:

HCO PL	1 May	65	STAFF MEMBER REPORTS
HCO PL	15 Aug.	65	THINGS THAT SHOULDN'T BE
HCO PL	1 July	65	ETHICS CHITS
HCO PL	31 Oct.	66R II	AKH Series 3R
	Rev. 5.3.68		JOB ENDANGERMENT CHITS
BTB	7 Nov.	72R V	Auditor Admin Series 20R
			MISCELLANEOUS REPORTS
HCO PL	7 Apr.	82	OUT–ETHICS INDICATORS
HCO PL	10 Mar.	82	CONFESSIONALS—ETHICS REPORTS
			REQUIRED
HCO PL	24 Feb.	69	JUSTICE
HCO PL	23 Feb.	78	BOARD OF REVIEW
HCO PL	5 Aug.	66R II	CHAPLAIN'S COURT
	Rev. 1.10.81		CIVIL HEARINGS

We live in an era of "civilization" where it has become general not to care what is going on.

The first dynamic "nothing to do with me" attitude is the product of drugs, TV and the psychiatrists and psychologists who have perverted education and produced a criminal society wherein the individual is supposed to be the effect of everything, incapable of handling his environment.

Although we are changing this society, it is, nevertheless, a constant challenge to one's own ability to keep things going right.

Factually, to succeed in this "civilization" or *any* society, crude or sophisticated, one has to act continually to keep one's own environment under some control. To do otherwise results in a lingering or sudden and always painful death. It *does* matter what goes on around one. The only thing which does not care is a corpse.

It is a rather simple thing—not heroic. If one can't control a coffee cup, he is likely to get scalded! If one can't control a car, he is a statistic.

Extend this to one's fellows slightly and it is plain to see that total permissiveness (as loudly advocated by the psychs) is suicide. Standing with a bland look while Joe sticks pins in someone or something is not good manners, it's idiocy!

To live at all, one has to exert some control over his equals as well as his juniors and (believe it or not) his superiors.

When misconduct and out-ethics is occurring in a group, it is almost impossible for other members of the group not to know of it. At least some of them are aware of the outness.

When a group has down stats, it is not true that *all* of them are trying to fail. Only a few are dedicated to not doing their jobs.

The question one can ask of any group that is not doing well is this: Why did the *other* group members tolerate and ignore the loafers or out-ethics cats in it?

In analyzing countless numbers of groups with whom it has been my good fortune—or misfortune—to be associated, I finally isolated ONE factor which made an upstat group upstat and a downstat group downstat and a horror to be around.

The single most notable difference between an upstat, easy-to-live-and-work-with group and a downstat, hard-to-live-and-work-with group is that the individual group members themselves enforce the action and mores of the group.

That is the difference—no other.

In an upstat group, at the first pinprick Joe would probably have a black eye!

In a downstat group Joe could go on and on with his pins, each group member watching and shrugging.

In a group where members have some concept of controlling their environment and their fellows, you don't have loafers or out-ethics cats. *Because* the rest of the group, on an individual basis, just won't tolerate it.

Those who would have a tendency to wreak havoc or loaf don't dare. And the group becomes easy to live with and work with.

It is not whether the group individuals should be preselected or carefully made ethical by some process or inspired leadership or a separate police force. It is whether the group members themselves exert any control on each other.

One can say, "Oh well! If I reported the Reg violating policy, the ED would fire me—she is his wife!" One can say, "If I complain they won't let me wear my hat, they'll comm ev me for third party actions." If such conditions prevail, the group has already lost the group ability to control the environment—and they will be downstat. Their pay will be low—their working conditions rotten.

Do we have a mechanism to prevent this?

Yes, we do.

It is called Knowledge Reports. (See HCO PL 1 May 65, STAFF MEMBER REPORTS, and the additional issues referenced at the beginning of this policy letter.)

And with this PL, Knowledge Reports are enforced as follows:

1. Anyone who knew of a loafing or destructive or off-policy or out-ethics action and WHO DID NOT FILE A KNOWLEDGE REPORT becomes an ACCESSORY in any justice action taken thereafter.

2. Forbidding anyone to write a Knowledge Report makes the person forbidding it *and* the person accepting this illegal order both accessories to any later action taken.

3. Failing to write down a disclosed crime in a worksheet or a report makes the person failing to do so an ACCESSORY to the crime.

4. Failing to file a Knowledge Report written by another makes one an accessory to the contents.

5. Removing Knowledge Reports from files makes one an accessory to the contents.

6. Failing to advise the International Justice Chief of serious charges in Knowledge Reports makes one an accessory to the reported outness.

7. Knowingly false statements made in Knowledge Reports, when proven false beyond any reasonable doubt with intent to cause trouble, may become the subject of a Chaplain's Court with damages awarded. (Ref: HCO PL 5 Aug. 66R II, CHAPLAIN'S COURT, CIVIL HEARINGS)

8. Any person who knew of an outness or crime and failed to report it and thus became an accessory receives the same penalty as the person disciplined as the actual offender.

With these policies, a person with knowledge of nonoptimum conduct by other group members cannot be stopped from writing and filing the report in the person's ethics file and cannot even be stopped from going outside the org and informing, by whatever comm line, the International Justice Chief. And that does not mean this policy letter is to be used to withhold from anyone that he is writing a report.

BOARDS OF REVIEW
(Ref: HCO PL 23 Feb. 78, BOARD OF REVIEW)

It shall be part of *every* Board of Review action at any level to examine the status of Knowledge Reports as they relate to any case reviewed and to take any action indicated by these policies.

SUMMARY

This makes it a pretty rough group for a loafer or criminal to be around. UNLESS he or she decides to rise above the aberrations and get busy and go straight.

IT IS A FAILURE OF THE INDIVIDUAL GROUP MEMBERS TO CONTROL THEIR FELLOWS THAT MAKES A GROUP HARD FOR ALL TO LIVE AND WORK WITH.

If it is present, when that is cured, the group will become a joy to be with and work will become a breeze.

If the stats of a group, large or small, are down, try it.

And get a REAL group in return that, collectively, can control the environment and prosper because its group members individually help control each other.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
PTS/SP
  Checksheet
HCO
Qual
Chaplain

PTS PEOPLE AND LEAVES

Refs:

HCO PL 7 Dec. 76		LEAVING AND LEAVES
HCOB 31 Dec. 78R II Rev. 26.7.86		OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
HCO PL 20 Oct. 81R Rev. 10.9.83		PTS TYPE A HANDLING
HCOB 8 Mar. 83		HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB 10 Sept. 83		PTSness AND DISCONNECTION

There were once occasions where an Ethics Officer advocated that PTS people take a leave of absence in order to "handle their PTS situation." This was an incorrect handling.

It is a very dangerous precedent to assume at once that a person who is PTS should be sent on leave or let go on leave to see the persons they are PTS to. This can open the door to a blow. In one org where there were several blows, each one was traced back to a PTS person having gone on leave to see antagonistic connections.

Any such PTS situation should be fully handled before the person is permitted to go on leave.

The EP of PTS handling is the person no longer PTS and the previously antagonistic people volunteering communication to him or her. There's something magical about a good PTS Rundown.

This policy must not be used to forbid staff from taking standard authorized leaves.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Compilation assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilation

Remimeo
HCO
Tech/Qual
C/Ses
Auditors
Ethics Officers
De-PTSers
PTS/SP Checksheet

OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING

PTS situations can arise at any time during a person's Scientology auditing or training and must be handled speedily and well to get the person back on his course of auditing or training. Many preclears new to Scientology require PTS handling as one of their first actions.

Auditing or training must not be continued over an unhandled PTS situation, as processing or study under the duress of suppression may not produce results.

You do not go on hoping or ignore it or call it something else or do any other action except *handle*. Handling PTSness is too easy to allow for any justification or excuse for not doing so, and the steps given below lay out the many handlings which can be used to bring about a full resolution of all PTSness in all pcs.

EDUCATION

A person who is PTS is often the last person to suspect it. He may have become temporarily or momentarily so. And he may have become so very slightly. Or he may be *very* PTS and have been so for a long time. But he is nevertheless PTS and we must educate him on the subject.

The PTS C/S-1, given in HCOB 31 Dec. 78RA III, EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1, must be done before any other PTS handling is begun.

This action sets a person up to understand his PTS sit and the mechanics of it. A thorough PTS C/S-1 is the basis of all successful PTS handling.

PTS INTERVIEW

A metered PTS interview per HCOB 24 Apr. 72 I, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS, or a "10 August handling" per HCOB 10 Aug. 73, PTS HANDLING, done by an auditor in session or an MAA, De-PTSer, D of P or SSO will, in most cases, assist the person to spot the antagonistic or SP element. Once spotted, the potential trouble source must be assisted in working out a handling for that terminal. (Or more rarely, the PTS may need to disconnect from that person.)

(If *any* difficulty is encountered on this step or if the SP cannot easily be found, the preclear or student is probably not PTS Type I and should be turned over to an auditor qualified to handle Type II PTS situations with more advanced PTS tech.)

HANDLING

Once the antagonistic terminal has been located, a handling is done to move the PTS person from effect to slight gentle cause over his situation. This handling is done per a program which will include whatever is needed to accomplish the result, and will, of course, vary depending on the person and his circumstances.

When the antagonistic person exists in present time, in the physical universe (as opposed to a past-life SP item), a good-roads, good-weather approach to the antagonistic terminal is usually what is needed. The handling must be agreed

upon by the potential trouble source and the person assisting him and must be tailored to put the person at cause over his particular situation.

Handling may include coaching him along to see how he himself actually precipitated the PTS condition in the first place by not applying or by misapplying Scientology basics to his life and relationship with the now antagonistic terminal.

Additional references:

HCOB	10 Aug. 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB	24 Apr. 72 I	C/S Series 79
		PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB	24 Nov. 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
Book: *The Problems of Work*		Chapter 6, "Affinity,
		Reality and Communication"
HCOB	8 Mar. 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB	10 Sept. 83	PTSness AND DISCONNECTION
HCO PL	20 Oct. 81R	PTS TYPE A HANDLING
	Rev. 10.9.83	

WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

It quite often happens that the persons antagonistic to the preclear have no real concept of what Scientology is. This can also be true of a very new Scientologist who then misinforms others.

The book *What Is Scientology?* is a very useful tool. The preclear can send a copy of it to persons antagonistic to him and it will give them hope that the person will respond better to life or if they are antagonistic to Scientology can show them what they're being antagonistic to.

Recommendations that the PTS person obtain and use this book (or anyone else who wants to inform his friends or get them on the right road, as the book was not written for the purpose of de-PTSing people) should be made by the interviewing officer. The book was specially priced so it would be more generally available despite the high cost of publishing. It is a large and imposing book and contains the true answers to all the questions people might ask and so saves the PTS person or any other person a great deal of explanation time.

It is quite a formidable weapon when used in that fashion besides being a good book that Scientologists should own in its own right.

BOOKS, TAPES AND FILMS

Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought, and other basic books, tapes and films (particularly the film "Introduction to Scientology") are very useful tools. The preclear can send a copy of a book or tape to the antagonistic person. Or he can bring the person in to the local org to listen to a tape play or see a film.

HOW TO HANDLE FALSE DATA AND LIES

In some cases antagonism stems from false data or outright lies that the antagonistic person has heard or read.

The handling for this is based on the datum that truth must exist before lies, and truth blows the lie away as it is later on the chain.

The handling for a person who has false data on Scientology is to fill in any vacuum of missing data with factual data about Scientology and to prove any lies, rumors and false data encountered to be false.

Any lies are disproven by documenting the truth. For example, if the lie is that "Scientology is not a religion," this can be proven to be false with court decisions or documents clearly stating that Scientology *is* a religion. (The tech of handling such is covered in HCO PL 11 May 71 III, PR Series 7, BLACK PR, and HCO PL 21 Nov. 72 I, PR Series 18, HOW TO HANDLE BLACK PROPAGANDA.) Packs of such current materials can be obtained through one's local Ethics Officer or the Director of Special Affairs in your org.

The truth blows the lie away. And the source of the lie is rendered unbelievable and any other utterances by that source will then be discarded.

CAN WE EVER BE FRIENDS?

Extraordinary successes in handling PTS situations with the "Can We Ever Be Friends?" cassette and booklet occur when these are used. Many parents, friends, relatives of Scientologists, who, due to misunderstoods or misinformation, thought they were opposed to Scientology and its aims have discovered, after listening to this cassette, that they are in full agreement with it and now give Scientology their support.

The results available with this cassette cannot be underestimated. It can be used by itself when communication has really broken down between the two terminals or in conjunction with other PTS handling.

DISCONNECTION

In the rare cases where disconnection is validly indicated in order to handle the person's PTSness, it should be done exactly per HCOB 10 Sept. 83, PTSness AND DISCONNECTION.

PROGRAM

As a result of interview and the various actions connected with it as given above and in the referenced issues, the interviewer must give the person a program to be done by the person. If the person does not do the program or report his actions on it, or the program results in no real change in the situation, the interviewing officer must require the person to have auditing on the subject. Ruds can be flown and/or a PTS RD must be given by a qualified auditor in the HGC.

Clears and OTs can have ruds flown and can do all the PTS RD except engram handling.

This is usually followed by a Suppressed Person RD.

RUDIMENTS

Flying ruds and overts Triple or Quad flow on the antagonistic terminal is often done to "get ruds in" and enable the PTS Type A person to better confront

the PTS situation he is faced with. With a better confront of the situation, he is, obviously, better prepared to carry out the handling steps of his program successfully. This would, of course, be done only in session by a qualified auditor when so ordered by the Case Supervisor.

The above describes the use of rudiments in handling PTS Type A situations. *Note that in cases where a PTS Rundown is needed rudiments alone are never used as a substitute for the full rundown.*

PTS/SP COURSE

A full and complete PTS handling would consist of getting the person through his PTSness and *then* getting him through the PTS/SP Course. This *must* be included as part of the handling, as otherwise the person will never learn the full mechanics that had been wrecking his life.

With the knowledge of PTS/SP technical data under his belt, a person can be at cause over suppressives and is far less likely to become PTS to anyone in the future.

THE PTS RUNDOWN

The PTS Rundown is done when preclears who have had standard, successful PTS handlings roller-coaster at a later date, become ill, slump after making gains or continue to find additional terminals they are PTS to.

Or it is done when the person doesn't brighten up with standard PTS A handling, or when he isn't sure of the SP or can't name any SP at all.

The exceptions are:

1.   That the R3RA steps of the PTS RD would not be run on Clears and OTs (though they may be given the remaining steps of the PTS RD), and

2.   Audited actions to handle PTSness would not be done on those in the No-Interference Area.

Note: Although the PTS RD contains R3RA steps and New Era Dianetics has been repositioned above Grades 0–IV on the new Grade Chart, this does NOT limit the PTS RD to those at the level of NED in their processing. When a person has a PTS condition to be handled, it is not a matter of whether the person is up to the level of NED on the Grade Chart but a matter of handling the condition terminatedly, as the person may not be otherwise audited or trained over PTS-ness. This does not preclude the fact that proper setup for the action must be done, per the four points of breakdown of the PTS Rundown.

The PTS Rundown is run to the end phenomena of *a pc who is getting and keeping case gains and never again roller-coasters.*

SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN

If after the PTS Rundown, the person feels fine but the persons suppressing him are still making trouble, then the PTS person must have a Suppressed Person Rundown.

The Suppressed Person Rundown can produce the wondrous result of changing the disposition of an antagonistic terminal at a distance, by auditing the PTS preclear. Where this terminal was antagonistic, invalidative, hostile or downright suppressive, he can suddenly have a change of heart and seek to make peace with the PTS pc.

The end phenomena of this handling is a miraculous restoration of communication between the estranged terminals *originated* by the formerly antagonistic person.

The Suppressed Person Rundown is done after a PTS C/S-1 has been done, the antagonistic terminal has been located and handlings have been done on that terminal, and after the PTS Rundown has been done.

It is not done in the No-Interference Area.

Note that this rundown is for USE, even after the pc himself has been handled as a case, as this rundown handles the other person, the SP or antagonistic person, and the pc's relationship to him in the real physical universe. Where the SP or antagonistic person exists in present time, this rundown is done on a one-for-one basis. In such cases, you use it no matter how successful the PTS handling was.

SUMMARY

Thus, any full and complete PTS handling consists of:

1. Education (PTS C/S-1),

2. PTS interview (discovering to what or whom he is PTS),

3. Handling (or in rare cases disconnection, if warranted),

4. PTS/SP course (can be started earlier),

5. PTS Rundown (if needed),

6. Suppressed Person Rundown (if needed).

These are powerful and precision tools. With them we can handle our PTS students, preclears and staffs and get resounding one-for-one successes.

I am counting on you to do this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

Remimeo
HCO Secs
E/Os
MAAs
Tech Secs
Ds of P
PTS Pack

PTS HANDLING

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and KNOW ARE TRUE in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.

2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: (A) Discover; (B) Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSes gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus, just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS." To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough, the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking

The Suppressed Person Rundown can produce the wondrous result of changing the disposition of an antagonistic terminal at a distance, by auditing the PTS preclear. Where this terminal was antagonistic, invalidative, hostile or downright suppressive, he can suddenly have a change of heart and seek to make peace with the PTS pc.

The end phenomena of this handling is a miraculous restoration of communication between the estranged terminals *originated* by the formerly antagonistic person.

The Suppressed Person Rundown is done after a PTS C/S-1 has been done, the antagonistic terminal has been located and handlings have been done on that terminal, and after the PTS Rundown has been done.

It is not done in the No-Interference Area.

Note that this rundown is for USE, even after the pc himself has been handled as a case, as this rundown handles the other person, the SP or antagonistic person, and the pc's relationship to him in the real physical universe. Where the SP or antagonistic person exists in present time, this rundown is done on a one-for-one basis. In such cases, you use it no matter how successful the PTS handling was.

SUMMARY

Thus, any full and complete PTS handling consists of:

1. Education (PTS C/S-1),

2. PTS interview (discovering to what or whom he is PTS),

3. Handling (or in rare cases disconnection, if warranted),

4. PTS/SP course (can be started earlier),

5. PTS Rundown (if needed),

6. Suppressed Person Rundown (if needed).

These are powerful and precision tools. With them we can handle our PTS students, preclears and staffs and get resounding one-for-one successes.

I am counting on you to do this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

Remimeo
HCO Secs
E/Os
MAAs
Tech Secs
Ds of P
PTS Pack

PTS HANDLING

(PTS = Potential Trouble Source)

There are two stable data which anyone has to have, understand and KNOW ARE TRUE in order to obtain results in handling the person connected to suppressives.

These data are:

1. That all illness in greater or lesser degree and all foul-ups stem directly and only from a PTS condition.

2. That getting rid of the condition requires three basic actions: (A) Discover; (B) Handle or disconnect.

Persons called upon to handle PTS people can do so very easily, far more easily than they believe. Their basic stumbling block is thinking that there are exceptions or that there is other tech or that the two above data have modifiers or are not sweeping. The moment a person who is trying to handle PTSes gets persuaded there are other conditions or reasons or tech, he is at once lost and will lose the game and not obtain results. And this is very too bad because it is not difficult and the results are there to be obtained.

To turn someone who may be PTS over to an auditor just to have him mechanically audited may not be enough. In the first place this person may not have a clue what is meant by PTS and may be missing all manner of technical data on life and may be so overwhelmed by a suppressive person or group that he is quite incoherent. Thus, just mechanically doing a process may miss the whole show as it misses the person's understanding of why it is being done.

A PTS person is rarely psychotic. But all psychotics are PTS if only to themselves. A PTS person may be in a state of deficiency or pathology which prevents a ready recovery, but at the same time he will not fully recover unless the PTS condition is also handled. For he became prone to deficiency or pathological illness because he was PTS. And unless the condition is relieved, no matter what medication or nutrition he may be given, he might not recover and certainly will not recover permanently. This seems to indicate that there are "other illnesses or reasons for illness besides being PTS." To be sure there are deficiencies and illnesses just as there are accidents and injuries. But strangely enough, the person himself precipitates them because being PTS predisposes him to them. In a more garbled way, the medicos and nutritionists are always talking

about "stress" causing illness. Lacking full tech, they yet have an inkling that this is so because they see it is somehow true. They cannot handle it. Yet they recognize it, and they state that it is a senior situation to various illnesses and accidents. Well, we have the tech of this in more ways than one.

What is this thing called "stress"? It is more than the medico defines it—he usually says it comes from operational or physical shock and in this he has too limited a view.

A person under stress is actually under a suppression on one or more dynamics.

If that suppression is located and the person handles or disconnects, the condition diminishes. If he also has all the engrams and ARC breaks, problems, overts and withholds audited out Triple Flow and if ALL such areas of suppression are thus handled, the person would recover from anything caused by "stress."

Usually, the person has insufficient understanding of life or any dynamic to grasp his own situation. He is confused. He believes all his illnesses are true because they occur in such heavy books!

At some time he was predisposed to illness or accidents. When a serious suppression then occurred, he suffered a precipitation or occurrence of the accident or illness, and then with repeated similar suppressions on the same chain, the illness or tendency to accidents became prolonged or chronic.

To say then that a person is PTS to his current environment would be very limited as a diagnosis. If he continues to do or be something to which the suppressive person or group objected, he may become or continue to be ill or have accidents.

Actually, the problem of PTS is not very complicated. Once you have grasped the two data first given, the rest of it becomes simply an analysis of how they apply to this particular person.

A PTS person can be markedly helped in three ways:

a. Gaining an understanding of the tech of the condition

b. Discovering to what or to whom he is PTS

c. Handling or disconnecting.

Someone with the wish or duty to find and handle PTSes has an additional prior step: He must know how to recognize a PTS and how to handle them when recognized. Thus, it is rather a waste of time to engage in this hunt unless one has been checked out on all the material on suppressives and PTSes and grasps it without misunderstoods. In other words, the first step of the person is to get a grasp of the subject and its tech. This is not difficult to do; it may be a bit more difficult to learn to run an E-Meter and considerably more difficult to learn how to list for items, but there again this is possible and is much easier than trying to grope around guessing.

With this step done, a person has no real trouble recognizing PTS people and can have success in handling them which is very gratifying and rewarding.

Let us consider the easiest level of approach:

i. Give the person the simpler HCOBs on the subject and let him study them so that he knows the elements like "PTS" and "suppressive." He may just cognite right there and be much better. It has happened.

ii. Have him discuss the illness or accident or condition, without much prodding or probing, that he thinks now may be the result of suppression. He will usually tell you it is right here and now or was a short time ago and will be all set to explain it (without any relief) as stemming from his current environment or a recent one. If you let it go at that, he would simply be a bit unhappy and not get well as he is discussing usually a late lock that has a lot of earlier material below it.

iii. Ask when he recalls first having that illness or having such accidents. He will at once begin to roll this back and realize that it has happened before. You don't have to be auditing him as he is all too willing to talk about this in a most informal manner. He will get back to some early this-lifetime point usually.

iv. Now ask him *who* it was. He will usually tell you promptly. And, as you are not really auditing him and he isn't going backtrack and you are not trying to do more than key him out, you don't probe any further.

v. You will usually find that he has named a person to whom he is still connected! So you ask him whether he wants to handle or disconnect. Now, as the sparks will really fly in his life if he dramatically disconnects and if he can't see how he can, you persuade him to begin to handle on a gradient scale. This may consist of imposing some slight discipline on him, such as requiring him to actually answer his mail or write the person a pleasant good roads, good weather note or to realistically look at how he estranged them. In short, what is required in the handling is a low gradient. All you are trying to do is MOVE THE PTS PERSON FROM EFFECT OVER TO SLIGHT GENTLE CAUSE.

vi. Check with the person again, if he is handling, and coach him along, always at a gentle good-roads-and-good-weather level and no HE&R (Human Emotion and Reaction), if you please.

That is a simple handling. You can get complexities such as a person being PTS to an unknown person in his immediate vicinity that he may have to find before he can handle or disconnect. You can find people who can't remember more than a few years back. You can find anything you can find in a case. But simple handling ends when it looks pretty complex. And that's when you call in the auditor.

But this simple handling will get you quite a few stars in your crown. You will be amazed to find that while some of them don't instantly recover, medication, vitamins, minerals will now work when before they wouldn't. You may also get some instant recovers but realize that if they don't you have not failed.

The auditor can do "3 S&Ds" after this with much more effect as he isn't working with a completely uninformed person.

"Three S&Ds" only fail because of wrong items or because the auditor did not then put in triple rudiments on the items and then audit them out as engrams Triple Flow.

A being is rather complex. He may have a lot of sources of suppression. And it may take a lot of very light auditing to get him up to where he can do work on suppressives since these were, after all, the source of his overwhelm. And what he did to THEM might be more important than what they did to HIM but unless you unburden HIM he may not get around to realizing that.

You can run into a person who can only be handled by Expanded Dianetics.

But you have made an entrance and you have stirred things up and gotten him more aware and just that way you will find he is more at cause.

His illness or proneness to accidents may not be slight. You may succeed only to the point where he now has a chance, by nutrition, vitamins, minerals, medication, treatment, and above all, auditing, of getting well. Unless you jogged this condition, he had no chance at all: for becoming PTS is the first thing that happened to him on the subject of illness or accidents.

Further, if the person has had a lot of auditing and yet isn't progressing too well, your simple handling may all of a sudden cause him to line up his case.

So do not underestimate what you or an auditor can do for a PTS. And don't sell PTS tech short or neglect it. And don't continue to transfer or push off or even worse tolerate PTS conditions in people.

You CAN do something about it.

And so can they.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 20 OCTOBER 1981R
REVISED 10 SEPTEMBER 1983

Remimeo
HCO Area
  Sec Hat
Dir I&R Hat
E/O Hat
PTS/SP
  Checksheet
Tech/Qual

PTS TYPE A HANDLING

Refs:

HCO PL 27 Oct. 64R	POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING
Rev. 15.11.87	INSANITY AND SOURCES OF TROUBLE
HCOB 10 Aug. 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB 24 Apr. 72 I	C/S Series 79
	PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB 24 Nov. 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
Book: *The Problems of Work*	Chapter 6: "Affinity, Reality and Communication"
HCOB 31 Dec. 78RA II	OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
Rev. 26.7.86	
HCOB 31 Dec. 78RA III	EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE
Rev. 21.3.89	SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCOB 10 Sept. 83	PTSness AND DISCONNECTION
HCOB 8 Mar. 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCO PL 23 Dec. 65RA	SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUPPRESSION OF
Rev. 10.9.83	SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS

THIS HANDLING IS DONE BY THE ETHICS OFFICER OF AN ORG OR THE HAS OR IN THEIR ABSENCE BY THE QUAL SEC.

It is actually an interview with the suspected PTS person. It is often done on an E-Meter to assist the verification of data.

If a PTS situation actually exists, the interview must result in a written program agreed upon by the person, with copies to the person and to his ethics file.

As the person does the steps of the program, he reports their accomplishment to the org officer who interviewed him.

If the person fails to do the program or the program results in no real change in the situation, the interviewing officer must investigate thoroughly to find out what the person is doing instead of the program and check for any communication he may have sent which continued the upset, and get this corrected at once. He must also ensure the PTS A person is handling the correct antagonistic person. (Example: PTS person Jones may have thought the antagonism was coming from Smith, whereas Smith's upset is being kept alive by Smith's associate, Doakes, who has disagreements with and/or misunderstoods on Scientology.)

If the handling program is drawn up standardly and yet the person is sour on it or "doesn't want to do the handling" or never seems to quite get around to doing the program, then the Ethics Officer would suspect that either:

a. A wrong item had been found, which would require an L4BRB done by an auditor in session to handle. (Refs: HCOB 24 Nov. 65, SEARCH AND DISCOVERY, and tape 6510C14, "Briefing of Review Auditors")

b. The program had been misimplemented (the pc didn't really understand what he was to do, was miscoached on the steps of the handling, or he "did the handling" in such a way as to create further antagonism rather than ease it) requiring a thorough review of the situation and handling of whatever is found. (Refs: HCOB 8 Mar. 83, HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS; HCOB 24 Apr. 72 I, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS; HCOB 24 Nov. 65, SEARCH AND DISCOVERY)

If (a) and (b) above have been *thoroughly* checked into by the Ethics Officer to ensure that any nonstandard application has been corrected and there is *still* no change in the situation (i.e., the antagonism and upset continue), the PTS person would then disconnect. And if the person does need to disconnect, the HCOB 10 Sept. 83, PTSness AND DISCONNECTION, must be followed exactly.

Fortunately, standard PTS Type A handling does handle the majority of these situations. When disconnection *is* required, very often that is enough to handle the PTSness.

Should the condition persist, however, then the interviewing officer must require the person to have auditing on the subject (a PTS Rundown given by a qualified auditor in the HGC).

If, after a PTS Rundown, the person feels fine but the persons suppressing him are still making trouble, then the Ethics Officer must require the person to have a SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN.

The first step of any interview must be the balance of this policy letter, clearing up any misunderstood words or definitions in it and making certain the person knows what "PTS" really means.

Part of any handling may include the person being required to take a course that is usually called "The PTS/SP Checksheet."

But in any case and in any handling, one cannot permit the person to go on being PTS, as it can ruin his life.

DEFINITION

Per HCO PL 27 Oct. 64R, POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY AND SOURCES OF TROUBLE, a PTS (meaning a potential trouble source) Type A is a person ". . . intimately connected with persons (such as marital or familial ties) of known antagonism to mental or spiritual treatment or Scientology. In practice such persons, even when they approach Scientology in a friendly fashion, have such pressure continually brought to bear upon them by persons with undue influence over them that they make very poor gains in processing, and their interest is solely devoted to proving the antagonistic element wrong."

A SOURCE OF TROUBLE

Such persons with antagonistic family members are a source of trouble to Scientology because their family members are not inactive. In fact, from direct experience with inquiry after inquiry into Scientology, it has been found that those who have created the conditions which brought about the inquiry in the first place and those who testified before same have been the wives, husbands, mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters or grandparents of some Scientologist. Their testimony has been full of such statements as "My son completely changed after he went into Scientology—he no longer was respectful to me." "My daughter gave up a wonderful career as a hairdresser to go into Scientology." "My sister got these funny staring eyes the way all Scientologists have."

Their testimony was illogical and their descriptions of what occurred were untrue, but the point of the matter is that such persons DID cause Scientology, Scientology orgs and fellow Scientologists a great deal of trouble and difficulty.

DON'T CREATE ANTAGONISM

Many Scientologists in their misunderstanding and misapplication of Scientology create the conditions that bring about the antagonism in the first place. A few illustrations of how this is done are as follows:

Scientologist to mother: "I now know where you are on the Tone Scale—1.1. Boy, are you sneaky!" (Evaluation and invalidation)

Father to Scientologist: "Now, I don't want you to borrow the car again without my permission. I have told you time and time . . ." Scientologist to father: "OKAY! FINE! OKAY! GOOD! THANK YOU! I GOT THAT!" (Not an acknowledgment but an effort to shut up the father.)

Scientologist to older brother: "You murdered me in a past life, you dirty dog!" (Evaluation and invalidation)

Mother to Scientologist: "Whatever are you doing?" Scientologist to mother: "I'm trying to confront your dreadful bank." (Invalidation)

There are so many ways to misuse tech and to invalidate and evaluate for others in a destructive fashion to bring about bypassed charge, ARC breaks and upset that they cannot all be possibly listed. The idea is NOT to do so. Why create trouble for yourself and for your fellow Scientologists, as nothing will have been gained but ill will?

THE WHY

Per HCO PL 7 Mar. 65R III, OFFENSES AND PENALTIES, it is a CRIME to be or become a PTS without reporting it or taking action or to receive processing while PTS. Further, as per HCO PL 27 Oct. 64, POLICIES ON PHYSICAL HEALING, INSANITY AND SOURCES OF TROUBLE, a PTS may not be trained.

This means that a person who is PTS may not receive processing or training while PTS and it also means that they had better do something to handle their condition.

In the original (now reinstated) policy, the PTS individual was required to handle or disconnect before he or she could continue with training or processing.

Many took the easy course and merely disconnected "temporarily" for the time of their training or processing and so they did not in actual fact *handle* the condition in their lives which was upsetting them as Scientologists. In some cases, there was a misapplication of the tech, as their situations *were* totally handleable with the use of simple Scientology basics.

Now a very workable system for handling PTS Type A situations has been developed, as covered in this policy letter, in HCOB 10 Aug. 73, PTS HANDLING; HCOB 8 Mar. 83, HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS; and in HCOB 31 Dec. 78RA II, OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING.

Following the steps given in these issues and making full use of all bulletins and policies on the subject of PTS handling will ensure situations get terminatedly handled.

Each PTS individual should, as one step of his handling, report to Ethics and, with the assistance of Ethics, find a Why as to his familial antagonism and then set about actually handling the situation. The Why could be that his parents wanted him to be a lawyer and so blame Scientology that he is not one, rather than the fact that he flunked out of law school and couldn't stand the thought of being a lawyer!

Or perhaps the Why is that the Scientologist keeps writing her parents for money or the Why could be that the mother has just read an entheta newspaper article.

In any case, the Why should be found and the PTS individual should then do whatever is necessary to handle.

HANDLING

The person who is PTS should be declared as such by Ethics and should not receive Scientology training or processing until the situation has been handled. (The exception to this is a full PTS Rundown done in the HGC.)

The handling could be as simple as writing to one's father and saying, "I do not complain that you are a janitor, please do not complain that I am a Scientologist. The important thing is that I am your son and that I love and respect you. I know you love me, but please learn to respect me as an adult individual who knows what he wants in life." Or it could be as follows: "I am writing to you, Daddy, because Mother keeps sending me these dreadful newspaper clippings and they are upsetting to me because I know they are not true. You do not do this and so it is easier for me to write to you."

Again there are as many ways of handling as there are Whys found. Each case is individual. Remember, too, there is always the possibility of a NO situation. And if the person thinks he's PTS and isn't, he can get sick. Or if he insists he isn't and is, he can also get upset. So find if there IS a situation first.

It is the purpose of Ethics to ensure that the situation is handled.

Nothing in this policy letter shall ever or under any circumstances justify any violations of the laws of the land or intentional legal or moral wrongs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
PTS/SP
  Checksheets
All Staff
HCOs
Tech/Qual
C/Ses
Auditors

HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS

Refs:
HCO PL 20 Oct. 81R   PTS TYPE A HANDLING
  Rev. 10.9.83
HCOB   10 Aug. 73   PTS HANDLING

The following was taken from one of my taped lectures (7511C20) and is hereby issued in HCOB form:

I coached a pc one time as to how to talk to his parents. I coached him very, very carefully. This is a sort of MAA job, not a C/S job. I made him repeat everything after me, very carefully: "And when your mother says to you so and so and so and so, what are you going to say?" It was simply good roads and good weather. I forced him, at pain of being squashed, to follow that exact pattern with the parents. It was just good roads and good weather.

"Hello Mamma, how are you? How's Papa?" you know. And she says, "Yeow, yeow, yeow, yeow, yeow and you whawha whawha." Just say, "Well, all right, all right." Don't answer back and don't engage in any argument of any kind whatsoever. Give it an ack. I said, "You're calling them up just because you're passing through and you were interested in how they were, and that is your whole story." And he did, and that was the end of the whole situation. Pc came back to battery. Relationships with the parents went totally normal.

In other words, he was keeping it going—his worry, his upset, his letters, trying to answer their questions, his conversation with them. Whereas I cut it all into just a pattern of something on the order of about a tone 3.5 straight across the boards. That was the end of the PTS condition.

A PTS condition also has outside handling steps. But you as an auditor or you as a C/S are possibly limited by the fact that you don't have an MAA, or you do not have somebody who is sufficiently skilled in order to do this job for you. And it winds up blowing everybody's head off.

In such an instance, just get hold of the guy and coach him in exactly what he's going to say.

"Oh, but no, she'd never listen, she won't, she hasn't talked to me for seven years! She won't talk to me in any way, shape or form!"

"Well, all right, all right, all right. That's fine, good." You get a little bit inventive and you say, "Well, when is her birthday?" or something like that. The

pc says, "Well, as a matter of fact, it was a month or two ago." And you say, "Well, all right, why don't you send her a birthday card and tell her it's a belated birthday card and that you remembered her birthday and always had kind thoughts of her?"

Now, the incoming comm may blow his head off. You just cool him off. Don't engage in any corner of this; this is not the game you're playing. You simply acknowledge any nice parts you can find.

"Papa went hunting and you're a dirty dog and I've never seen the like of you and you're an ungrateful brat and so on, and why don't you be like your great-uncle Oscar who is now doing time in Sing Sing and'll be executed next week?"

And you say, "I hope Daddy had a fine hunting trip."

It's the only part of it you answer. You coach him into two-way comm that is well above 2.0 on the Tone Scale, that mostly consists of acks and mild interest in what's going on. You'll find out these conditions will evaporate, if you can prevent the backflash from being responded to by the PTS person. In other words, there are ways to handle this in real life.

You will find a great many people who are "PTS" are antagonizing the people. They are antagonizing them beyond belief, and they're telling them what's wrong with them and they're telling them this and they're telling them that and the person eventually gets very resentful.

Well, even that can be patched up. You are not doing anything at the other end of the line. You cool off the PT scene sufficiently one way or the other so that the person can sit in the auditing chair.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
HCO
Tech/Qual
C/Ses
Auditors
Ethics Officers
De-PTSers
PTS/SP Checksheet

OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING

Refs:

HCOB	31 Dec. 78RA III		EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL
	Rev. 21.3.89		TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP
			TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCO PL	20 Oct. 81R		PTS TYPE A HANDLING
	Rev. 10.9.83		
HCOB	24 Apr. 72 I		C/S Series 79
			ExDn Series 5
			PTS INTERVIEWS
HCO PL	30 Jan. 83		KSW Series 28
			Esto Series 46
			YOUR POST AND LIFE
HCOB	20 Oct. 76 II		PTS HANDLING
HCO PL	20 Oct. 76RA		PTS DATA
	Rev. 25.8.87		
HCOB	17 Apr. 72R		C/S Series 76R
	Rev. 20.12.83		C/Sing A PTS RUNDOWN
HCOB	23 Dec. 71RA		C/S Series 73RA
	Rev. 1.7.85		THE NO–INTERFERENCE AREA
			CLARIFIED AND REENFORCED
HCOB	27 July 76		PTS RUNDOWN AND VITAL INFO
			RUNDOWN POSITION CORRECTED
Book: *The Problems of Work*			Chapter 6, "Affinity, Reality
			and Communication"
HCOB	10 Aug. 73		PTS HANDLING
HCOB	8 Mar. 83		HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB	16 Apr. 82		MORE ON PTS HANDLING
HCOB	10 Sept. 83		PTSness AND DISCONNECTION
HCOB	24 Nov. 65		SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
HCOB	9 Dec. 71RD		PTS RUNDOWN, AUDITED
	Rev. 28.3.89		
HCOB	20 Jan. 72R		PTS RUNDOWN ADDITION
	Rev. 8.12.78		
HCOB	3 June 72RA		PTS RUNDOWN, FINAL STEP
	Rev. 8.12.78		
HCOB	29 Dec. 78R		THE SUPPRESSED PERSON
	Rev. 20.12.83		RUNDOWN, A MAGICAL NEW
			RUNDOWN
HCOB	30 Dec. 78R		SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN
	Rev. 6.1.79		PROBLEMS PROCESSES
HCOB	21 May 85		C/S Series 121
			FPRD Series 11
			TWO TYPES OF PTSes

PTS situations can arise at any time during a person's Scientology auditing or training and must be handled speedily and well to get the person back on his course of auditing or training. Many preclears new to Scientology require PTS handling as one of their first actions.

Auditing or training must not be continued over an unhandled PTS situation, as processing or study under the duress of suppression may not produce results.

You do not go on hoping or ignore it or call it something else or do any other action except *handle*. Handling PTSness is too easy to allow for any justification or excuse for not doing so, and the steps given below lay out the many handlings which can be used to bring about a full resolution of all PTSness in all pcs.

EDUCATION

A person who is PTS is often the last person to suspect it. He may have become temporarily or momentarily so. And he may have become so very slightly. Or he may be *very* PTS and have been so for a long time. But he is nevertheless PTS and we must educate him on the subject.

The PTS C/S-1, given in HCOB 31 Dec. 78RA III, EDUCATING THE POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE, THE FIRST STEP TOWARD HANDLING: PTS C/S-1, must be done before any other PTS handling is begun.

This action sets a person up to understand his PTS sit and the mechanics of it. A thorough PTS C/S-1 is the basis of all successful PTS handling.

PTS INTERVIEW

A metered PTS interview per HCOB 24 Apr. 72 I, C/S Series 79, PTS INTERVIEWS, or a "10 August handling" per HCOB 10 Aug. 73, PTS HANDLING, done by an auditor in session or an MAA, De-PTSer, D of P or SSO will, in most cases, assist the person to spot the antagonistic or SP element. Once spotted, the potential trouble source must be assisted in working out a handling for that terminal. (Or more rarely, the PTS may need to disconnect from that person.)

(If *any* difficulty is encountered on this step or if the SP cannot easily be found, the preclear or student is probably not PTS Type I and should be turned over to an auditor qualified to handle Type II PTS situations with more advanced PTS tech.)

HANDLING

Once the antagonistic terminal has been located, a handling is done to move the PTS person from effect to slight gentle cause over his situation. This handling is done per a program which will include whatever is needed to accomplish the result, and will, of course, vary depending on the person and his circumstances.

When the antagonistic person exists in present time, in the physical universe (as opposed to a past-life SP item), a good-roads, good-weather approach to the antagonistic terminal is usually what is needed. The handling must be agreed

upon by the potential trouble source and the person assisting him and must be tailored to put the person at cause over his particular situation.

Handling may include coaching him along to see how he himself actually precipitated the PTS condition in the first place by not applying or by misapplying Scientology basics to his life and relationship with the now antagonistic terminal.

Additional references:

HCOB	10 Aug. 73	PTS HANDLING
HCOB	24 Apr. 72 I	C/S Series 79
		PTS INTERVIEWS
HCOB	24 Nov. 65	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
Book: *The Problems of Work*		Chapter 6, "Affinity,
		Reality and Communication"
HCOB	8 Mar. 83	HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS
HCOB	10 Sept. 83	PTSness AND DISCONNECTION
HCO PL	20 Oct. 81R	PTS TYPE A HANDLING
	Rev. 10.9.83	

WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

It quite often happens that the persons antagonistic to the preclear have no real concept of what Scientology is. This can also be true of a very new Scientologist who then misinforms others.

The book *What Is Scientology?* is a very useful tool. The preclear can send a copy of it to persons antagonistic to him and it will give them hope that the person will respond better to life or if they are antagonistic to Scientology can show them what they're being antagonistic to.

Recommendations that the PTS person obtain and use this book (or anyone else who wants to inform his friends or get them on the right road, as the book was not written for the purpose of de-PTSing people) should be made by the interviewing officer. The book was specially priced so it would be more generally available despite the high cost of publishing. It is a large and imposing book and contains the true answers to all the questions people might ask and so saves the PTS person or any other person a great deal of explanation time.

It is quite a formidable weapon when used in that fashion besides being a good book that Scientologists should own in its own right.

BOOKS, TAPES AND FILMS

Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought, and other basic books, tapes and films (particularly the film "Introduction to Scientology") are very useful tools. The preclear can send a copy of a book or tape to the antagonistic person. Or he can bring the person in to the local org to listen to a tape play or see a film.

HOW TO HANDLE FALSE DATA AND LIES

In some cases antagonism stems from false data or outright lies that the antagonistic person has heard or read.

The handling for this is based on the datum that truth must exist before lies, and truth blows the lie away as it is later on the chain.

The handling for a person who has false data on Scientology is to fill in any vacuum of missing data with factual data about Scientology and to prove any lies, rumors and false data encountered to be false.

Any lies are disproven by documenting the truth. For example, if the lie is that "Scientology is not a religion," this can be proven to be false with court decisions or documents clearly stating that Scientology *is* a religion. (The tech of handling such is covered in HCO PL 11 May 71 III, PR Series 7, BLACK PR, and HCO PL 21 Nov. 72 I, PR Series 18, HOW TO HANDLE BLACK PROPA-GANDA.) Packs of such current materials can be obtained through one's local Ethics Officer or the Director of Special Affairs in your org.

The truth blows the lie away. And the source of the lie is rendered unbeliev-able and any other utterances by that source will then be discarded.

CAN WE EVER BE FRIENDS?

Extraordinary successes in handling PTS situations with the "Can We Ever Be Friends?" cassette and booklet occur when these are used. Many parents, friends, relatives of Scientologists, who, due to misunderstoods or misinforma-tion, thought they were opposed to Scientology and its aims have discovered, after listening to this cassette, that they are in full agreement with it and now give Scientology their support.

The results available with this cassette cannot be underestimated. It can be used by itself when communication has really broken down between the two terminals or in conjunction with other PTS handling.

DISCONNECTION

In the rare cases where disconnection is validly indicated in order to handle the person's PTSness, it should be done exactly per HCOB 10 Sept. 83, PTSness AND DISCONNECTION.

PROGRAM

As a result of interview and the various actions connected with it as given above and in the referenced issues, the interviewer must give the person a program to be done by the person. If the person does not do the program or report his actions on it, or the program results in no real change in the situation, the interviewing officer must require the person to have auditing on the subject. Ruds can be flown and/or a PTS RD must be given by a qualified auditor in the HGC.

Clears and OTs can have ruds flown and can do all the PTS RD except engram handling.

This is usually followed by a Suppressed Person RD.

RUDIMENTS

Flying ruds and overts Triple or Quad flow on the antagonistic terminal is often done to "get ruds in" and enable the PTS Type A person to better confront

the PTS situation he is faced with. With a better confront of the situation, he is, obviously, better prepared to carry out the handling steps of his program successfully. This would, of course, be done only in session by a qualified auditor when so ordered by the Case Supervisor.

The above describes the use of rudiments in handling PTS Type A situations. *Note that in cases where a PTS Rundown is needed rudiments alone are never used as a substitute for the full rundown.*

PTS/SP COURSE

A full and complete PTS handling would consist of getting the person through his PTSness and *then* getting him through the PTS/SP Course. This *must* be included as part of the handling, as otherwise the person will never learn the full mechanics that had been wrecking his life.

With the knowledge of PTS/SP technical data under his belt, a person can be at cause over suppressives and is far less likely to become PTS to anyone in the future.

THE PTS RUNDOWN

The PTS Rundown is done when preclears who have had standard, successful PTS handlings roller-coaster at a later date, become ill, slump after making gains or continue to find additional terminals they are PTS to.

Or it is done when the person doesn't brighten up with standard PTS A handling, or when he isn't sure of the SP or can't name any SP at all.

The exceptions are:

1. That the R3RA steps of the PTS RD would not be run on Clears and OTs (though they may be given the remaining steps of the PTS RD), and

2. Audited actions to handle PTSness would not be done on those in the No-Interference Area.

Note: Although the PTS RD contains R3RA steps and New Era Dianetics has been repositioned above Grades 0–IV on the new Grade Chart, this does NOT limit the PTS RD to those at the level of NED in their processing. When a person has a PTS condition to be handled, it is not a matter of whether the person is up to the level of NED on the Grade Chart but a matter of handling the condition terminatedly, as the person may not be otherwise audited or trained over PTSness. This does not preclude the fact that proper setup for the action must be done, per the four points of breakdown of the PTS Rundown.

The PTS Rundown is run to the end phenomena of *a pc who is getting and keeping case gains and never again roller-coasters.*

SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN

If after the PTS Rundown, the person feels fine but the persons suppressing him are still making trouble, then the PTS person must have a Suppressed Person Rundown.

The Suppressed Person Rundown can produce the wondrous result of changing the disposition of an antagonistic terminal at a distance, by auditing the PTS preclear. Where this terminal was antagonistic, invalidative, hostile or downright suppressive, he can suddenly have a change of heart and seek to make peace with the PTS pc.

The end phenomena of this handling is a miraculous restoration of communication between the estranged terminals *originated* by the formerly antagonistic person.

The Suppressed Person Rundown is done after a PTS C/S-1 has been done, the antagonistic terminal has been located and handlings have been done on that terminal, and after the PTS Rundown has been done.

It is not done in the No-Interference Area.

Note that this rundown is for USE, even after the pc himself has been handled as a case, as this rundown handles the other person, the SP or antagonistic person, and the pc's relationship to him in the real physical universe. Where the SP or antagonistic person exists in present time, this rundown is done on a one-for-one basis. In such cases, you use it no matter how successful the PTS handling was.

SUMMARY

Thus, any full and complete PTS handling consists of:

1. Education (PTS C/S-1),

2. PTS interview (discovering to what or whom he is PTS),

3. Handling (or in rare cases disconnection, if warranted),

4. PTS/SP course (can be started earlier),

5. PTS Rundown (if needed),

6. Suppressed Person Rundown (if needed).

These are powerful and precision tools. With them we can handle our PTS students, preclears and staffs and get resounding one-for-one successes.

I am counting on you to do this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Revision assisted by
LRH Technical Research
and Compilations

Remimeo

PR Series 7

BLACK PR

About the most involved employment of PR is its covert use in destroying the repute of individuals and groups.

More correctly this is technically called BLACK PROPAGANDA.

Basically it is an intelligence technique.

It can be a serious error to cross intelligence and PR.

These are two different fields. They have two distinctly different technologies.

A PR man must also know something of intelligence technology. Otherwise one day he will be left gaping.

Intelligence is intelligence. PR is PR.

When you gather information by intelligence procedures and at once employ it for PR, the result is likely to be poor.

It is not that it isn't done. It's that it isn't very effective. Also, it is an act of desperation.

PR IS OVERT.

INTELLIGENCE IS COVERT.

PR is at its best when it begins and ends overtly.

Intelligence is best when it begins and ends covertly.

PR with an open demand by known authors, a demonstration, a conference, is normal PR.

Intelligence trembles on the edge of PR when filched data explodes a storm in the public. It recoils when the authors are then known.

Black propaganda is, in its technical accuracy, a covert operation where unknown authors publicly effect a derogatory reaction and then remain unknown.

The effect of black propaganda is largely wiped out by, "Oh, it was the Germans who set them up."

So PR enters intelligence in this way: One finds who set up the black propaganda and explodes that into public view.

This use of PR is almost that of an auditor to the group. One is disclosing hidden sources of aberration.

To use intelligence to find where they hid the body and then flip over into wide publicity is not very powerful in actual practice. There better be a body there and one better tell the police, not the public.

If there are no effective police, then one has the problem of police action. Exploding it to the public, ideally, is an effort to make the public a vigilante committee. Modern publics seldom rise this high. Educated publics seldom explode to the explosion.

A PR man who thinks of taking Blitz & Company's crimes to the public is really just dreaming hopefully—without foundation. It may or may not hurt Blitz. It might recoil. The ability of the public to stand around and look stupidly at a dripping-handed murderer without doing a thing about it is a symptom of our civilization. They *ought* to act. They don't. You can form an opinion amongst them but governing bodies won't consult it.

Exposure is not an effective road to *action*. It can be to opinion. It is slow.

Then what is effective?

INTELLIGENCE

By definition intelligence is covert. Under cover. If it is kept so all the way, it is effective.

When intelligence surfaces, it becomes very ineffective.

Threat and mystery are a lot of the power of intelligence. Publicity blows it.

Take the Red Orchestra, World War II, Stalingrad Campaign. In Berlin, Schultz-Boysen and other highly placed Russian agents got the whole German plan of the battle that was to be Stalingrad. Brilliant and covert intelligence. They passed it to the Russians. Brilliant and covert comm. The boss at Center in Moscow put the ring's names and addresses in a code radio message. The Germans of course broke the code. The Germans rounded them up and messily executed them on meat hooks. The Germans had no other battle plans but contemplated not attacking Stalingrad that way. This put the whole coup at risk. Then the Germans did use the plans the Russians knew and that was the beginning of the end of WW II.

So TWO exposures threatened the success of this intelligence coup. One was the stupid radio message. The other was the realization the Russians had the battle plans.

Exposure is the basic threat of intelligence.

PR is the willful broadcast of information.

The two don't mix well.

BLACK PROPAGANDA

Possibly used since the morning pale of history, black propaganda was developed by the British and German services in World War I into a fine art.

The word "propaganda" means putting out slanted information to populations.

One propagandizes the enemy population or one's own or neutrals.

In popular interpretation it is a parade of lies or half-truths or exaggerations.

PR and advertising technology and mass news media are employed as well as word of mouth and posters.

The trouble with it is that it can often be disproven, discrediting the utterers of it.

It may serve the moment but after a war it leaves a very bad taste.

If one is engaging on a campaign of this nature, its success depends on sticking to the truth and being able to document it.

The entire black propaganda campaign conducted for twenty-one years against Scientology began to fold up in its sixteenth year because never at any time did its instigators (a) have any factual adverse data or (b) tell the truth.

The Scientology movement continued if only by heroic means and much sacrifice.

But at last nobody of any note believed the propaganda.

The attackers pulled in on themselves a counterattack based on penetrating, horrible, documented truth.

It required intelligence-like tactics to discover who it was exactly.

The "dead agent caper" was used to disprove the lies. This consisted of counterdocumenting any area where the lies were circulated. The lie "they were . . ." is countered by a document showing "they were *not!*" This causes the source of the lie and any other statements from that source to be discarded.

That real trouble and damage was caused Scientology is not to be discounted. The brilliance of the defense was fantastic. The depth and inroads the propagandists reached was alarming. BUT THEY DIDN'T MAKE IT.

Some black propaganda campaigns have won in other areas, not Scientology.

The British got the US into World War I with black propaganda, despite a president elected on a peace platform.

Many individuals have been destroyed by black propaganda. Wilhelm Reich was, by the lies and violence of the FDA.

So black propaganda is not a certain-result technology. It is costly. It makes fantastic trouble.

Essentially it is NOT a PR campaign. It is a cross between PR and intelligence.

The technique is:

A hidden source injects lies and derogatory data into public view.

Since it *is* a hidden source, it requires an intelligence approach to successfully end it.

In the meanwhile the "dead agent caper" is the best tool to counter it.

Legal action can restrain such a campaign but is chancy, unless one knows the source or at least has counterdocuments. It is risky solely because "law" is unpredictable. However, legal action has a definite role in restraining, not in ending, such a campaign.

A good policy when faced with a black propaganda campaign is to defend as best you can (dead agent and legal restraints) while you find out (intelligence) WHO is doing it. Then, confrontation can occur. Finding and suing false whos can make things much more involved.

Black propaganda countercampaigns are inevitable. One engages upon them whether he would or no. These are engaged on while one narrows down the area to an exact Who. For instance, one knows the Whatsits are attacking one. Thus, he can counterattack the Whatsits. But *what* are the Whatsits exactly? And to whom are they connected? And exactly who (an individual always) is keeping it going? These last three have to be answered, eventually. And that requires an intelligence-type search.

THE CROSS

So there is where intelligence and PR cross.

When PR goes into black propaganda (hidden source using lies and defamation to destroy) it has crossed intelligence with publicity. They don't mix well.

The action is risky to engage upon as it may run into an ex-intelligence officer or trained intelligence personnel. It may also run into a dead agent caper or legal restraint.

Anyone engaging in black propaganda is either using a wrong way to right a wrong or confessing he can't make it in open competition.

PROTEST PR

Outright protest PR, based on facts, is a legitimate method of attempting to right wrongs.

It has to be kept overt. It has to be true.

211

Protest PR can include demonstrations, hard news stories and any PR mechanism.

Minorities have learned that only protest PR can get attention from politicians or lofty institutions or negligent or arrogant bosses.

Where protest PR is felt to be a necessity, *neglect* has already occurred on the issues.

The riots of Panama some years ago were very violent, verging on open war. This followed the negligence of the US in negotiating new treaties, a matter arranged for long ago and arrogantly skipped for several years by the US.

The slaves were freed in 1864 but were either misused or neglected for the next century and finally became a key racial problem full of demonstrations and riots and social unrest. Imperfect redress of wrongs following these then continued the riots. This is probably the biggest PR mess of the last century and a half, wobbling this way and that. It is still in the stage of protest PR, possibly because it went so very, very long unhandled.

The only real recourse these people had was protest PR. Recently, black congressmen were refused audience by the president and had to stage a demonstration before it was granted. But protest PR *did* obtain an audience.

The silliest idea of modern times is conscription. Draftee soldiers might possibly be excused as a *levée en masse,* but not as the habit of government in peace and war just to overcome their lack of ability to make the country worth fighting for and the armed services a stable, attractive career. This is all the more foolish since hardly anyone in history ever had any trouble recruiting an army that could pay for one. Even Gibbon remarks on it as an amazingly easy thing to do in any civilization. And that is true today.

So conscription is continued. Facing every young man with an arbitrary military future was a bad thing. Napoleon invented it and he lost.

Protest PR was the answer used to contest it. Met by force and violence, it has not halted.

Somebody will have to give the country a nobler cause more decently prosecuted, will have to better the services and conditions and will have to admit men without demanding their right names or perfect physique and make them immune to recall for civil offenses. Probably that army would fight well. Conscript services are too expensive, too inefficient and too ready to revolt for any sane government to use them. But here this unhandled wrong has to resort to protest PR.

So protest PR has its place. It is a fine art. It is the subject of fantastic skill and tech.

It is not good but it does work and it is used as a last resort when normal hearings and good sense fail.

When money and force lead and opinion leaders are unheeded, when special privilege enters management or government, protest PR, the strike, the demonstration, is the tool employed.

If that doesn't work, or if it is crushed, subversive actions, general intelligence actions, black propaganda and other evils occur.

PR, used soon enough, can avert much of these consequences.

But there are always two in any fight and the other side may not want to live and so set themselves up.

Intelligent, early PR is the best remedy. But it is not always possible.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
All PR Packs

PR Series 18

HOW TO HANDLE BLACK PROPAGANDA

RUMORS AND WHISPERING CAMPAIGNS

"Black propaganda" (black = bad or derogatory, propaganda = pushing out statements or ideas) is the term used to destroy reputation or public belief in persons, companies or nations.

It is a common tool of agencies who are seeking to destroy real or fancied enemies or seek dominance in some field.

The technique seeks to bring a reputation so low that the person, company or nation is denied any rights whatever by "general agreement." It is then possible to destroy the person, company or nation with a minor attack if the black propaganda itself has not already accomplished this.

Vicious and lying gossip by old women was the earlier form of this tactic and was so bad that some areas put them in public stocks (neck yokes) or drove them out of town.

In modern times there is no such check on black propaganda. Difficulties and costs of libel and slander suits, abuse of press privilege, lay anyone open to such a campaign.

All one needs is an enemy. And there are few men in history who have been without enemies.

There are random individuals in the society who do not understand very much.

This is expressed as a sort of malicious glee about things. Such pass on slanderous rumors very easily. In an illiterate society such people abound. Since they cannot read, the bulk of knowledge is denied to them. Since they do not know very many words, much of what is said to them is not understood.

This is not isolated to the illiterate only.

What they do not understand they substitute for with imaginary things.

Thus such persons not only listen to slander but also corrupt and twist even it.

Thus a rumor can go through a society that has no basis in truth.

When numbers of such rumors exist and are persistent, one suspects a "whispering campaign." This is not because people whisper these things but because like an evil wind it *seems* to have no source.

Black propaganda makes use of such a willingness to pass on and amplify falsehoods.

Much black propaganda is of course more bold and appears blatantly in irresponsible (or covertly controlled) newspapers and radio and television.

But even after a bad press story has appeared or a bad radio or TV broadcast has been given, the "whispering campaign" is counted upon by black propagandists to carry the slander through the society.

Thus any person, any being, is at risk.

No person, company or nation has totally clean hands. That is left to the saints. In childhood one stole a few apples, broke a window or two, dented a fender, went joy riding in a "borrowed" vehicle or took pennies or candy bars that weren't his own.

Childhood is quite lawless and the teenage period is often a revolt against the closer and closer fitting straitjacket of "proper social conduct." One marries the wrong spouse or goes astray with another in some incautious moment, or commits various large and small sins of which society disapproves.

Any of these things tend to make one vulnerable to attack, upon his past or repute.

A person comes to fear bad things being said about him. In the face of a whispering campaign, real or imagined, one tends to withdraw, tends to become less active and reach less.

This is equally true of companies and even nations.

Thus, unless one knows how to handle such an attack, one can in fact be made quite miserable and ill.

THE ATTACKER

The world is full of madmen.

The basic characteristic of extreme madness is perpetual attack, attacks on anything, attacks on persons or things which contain no menace.

Extreme, not petty, crime is at the root of such an impulse.

The attacker has an evil purpose in life. He is a thing of death, not life. And his harvest is a death harvest.

Such a person feels he cannot be safe unless everything else is dead.

His evil purpose takes many forms and expressions. The end product is the same—death.

Where an attacker has gone too far he is himself then attacked. Long, bitter quarrels and national wars are alike the to and fro exchange of violence.

Where an attacker lacks the physical means of destroying others and where his own purpose would fail if disclosed, the attacks become covert.

He uses word of mouth, press media, any communication channel to spit his venom. He hides himself as the source; he makes the verbal attack seem logical or real or proven.

He counts on the utterances being picked up or distorted and passed on by the more base people in the society.

This is black propaganda. It is intended to reduce a real or imagined enemy, hurt his income and deny him friends and support.

Companies or associations do this to competitors. The American Medical Association maintains its multibillion dollar monopoly over sickness by continuing a long, well-financed black propaganda campaign against anyone it *thinks* might threaten their income. The head of their "Department of Investigation" (as they call their black propaganda department) once said they just kept it up and kept it up against any rival and one day WHAM! They use press releases, their own members, paid ads, displays, government connections and speakers, any channel, to release endless streams of *imaginary* tales against any *imaginary* rival. While this does bring them government support it has brought them deep hatred not only from rivals but the public at large.

They get back what they put out. They were once wealthy. They are no longer. Their members dislike them and increasingly doctors belong only to state medical societies, not the AMA. The individual doctor most often has good public relations. His main society benefits from this and betrays it. One day, no AMA. WHAM!

So black propaganda is not something one lightly instigates. For it recoils on the person who uses it.

Let us see how it recoils.

Too much venom put out stains one with venom.

Too much black propaganda gets attacks in return.

Black propaganda is essentially a fabric of lies. The AMA simply imagines stories to put out or have put out.

Sooner or later such stories are found not to be true. ONE false story can destroy the credit of the teller. Now who listens?

Thus a black propaganda campaign is vulnerable. The attacker sooner or later is attacked—often by many.

216

But those who have to counter such a campaign need the technology of how it is handled.

ANY NEWS

There is a natural law at work that unfortunately favors black propaganda.

WHERE THERE IS NO DATA AVAILABLE PEOPLE WILL INVENT IT.

This is the Law of the Omitted Data.

A vacuum tends to fill itself. Old philosophers said that "nature abhors a vacuum." Actually the surrounding pressure flows into an area of no pressure.

It is this way with a person, company or nation.

Hit by lies the person tends to withdraw. This already tends to pull things in.

The person does not then wish to put out data. He becomes to some degree a mystery.

To fill that mystery people will invent data.

This is true of persons, companies or nations.

This is where *public relations is a necessity.*

Essentially public relations is the art of making good works well known.

It is a fatal error to think good works speak for themselves. They do not. They must be publicized.

Essentially this is what public relations is. And this is *why* it is—to fill that vacuum of omitted data.

In the midst of a black propaganda campaign one is denied normal communication channels. The press media along which the campaign is being conducted will *not* run favorable comment. One is mad if he thinks it will as it is serving other masters that mean to destroy the repute of the target.

"Authoritative" utterances push plain truth out of sight.

Thus public relations people have to be very expert in their technology when they confront black propaganda.

THE TECH

When one is not fighting a battle against black propaganda, public relations is easy.

One hires a reporter who gets to work thinking up ideas and turning out releases. That's why reporters are often thought of as public relations people which they are not.

In the face of a black propaganda campaign, such releases are twisted, refused and that is the end of it.

There is far more to the art than this.

These are some of the rules that apply:

1. Fill the vacuum of omitted data with factual data.

2. Prove all false utterances heard are lies.

3. Discredit every rumor encountered.

4. Handle the interest level with any utterance.

5. Carefully study out the scene until the exact source is located.

6. Use the knowledge of source to impede or destroy the source of black propaganda by noncriminal means.

7. Continue to fill the vacuum of no data with good data using any channels available.

Each one of these points could well take a book. But understanding them and using one's initiative one can fill in a lot of the tech himself.

The variations of each one are endless.

APPLICATION

1. Fill the Vacuum.

First of all, cease to withdraw. It is proven conclusively that in public relations handling of black propaganda, only outflow pays off. Saying nothing may be noble in a character but it is fatal in public relations. Yet even "experts" advise it (when they are doing their clients in).

Blunt denial is crude and can be used against one as a sort of confirmation.

You don't have to announce or spread a flap and never should. PR men often *make* the flap.

But don't interpret this as "silence is necessary." Get in a safe place and speak up.

Use any channel to speak up. But don't seek channels that will corrupt what you say in repeating it.

Don't stay on the same subject that you are being attacked on.

An example of speaking up without denying and thus confirming might be:

STATEMENT: "I read your company went broke last month."

REBUTTAL: "My God. You're telling me! If we hadn't got out of that contract we really would have gone broke. There was a hell of a row in the boardroom. But McLinty won. Scotch to the core. He said, 'I won't sign it!' Like to have tore the president's head off. Hell of a row. Seems like we got 80 million buried somewhere and McLinty is in charge of it and he won't *move an inch* on it."

The interrogator's conclusion is you're not broke. He's got data. The vacuum is filled with a story of board rows and 80 million mysterious reserves.

2. Disprove False Data.

The technique of proving utterances false is called "DEAD AGENTING." It's in the first book of Chinese espionage. When the enemy agent gives false data, those who believed him but now find it false kill him—or at least cease to believe him.

So the PR slang for it is "dead agenting."

This consists of disproving utterly the false statement with documents or demonstration or display. One has to have a kit (a collection of documents) or the ability to demonstrate or something to display.

STATEMENT: "I've been told you are in trouble with income tax people."

REBUTTAL: "Here's a document of fully paid taxes and a letter of commendation from the tax authorities." Displays same.

Result? Whoever told him that is now dead with him as an accurate informer.

The *best* way to dead agent is when the person makes some disprovable statement, find WHO to fix his mind on it and then produce the rebuttal.

STATEMENT: "I hear you aren't married to the man you're living with."

REBUTTAL: "*WHO* told you that?"

STATER: "I forget."

REBUTTER: "Well you remember and I'll show you some proof."

STATER: "Well, it was a man. . . ."

REBUTTER: "WHO?"

STATER: "Joe Schmo."

REBUTTER: "Okay. Here's my marriage certificate. Who's the Joe Schmo nut anyway?"

Now it's Joe Schmo who's the mystery. How come he lies? What's in it for him?

When one hasn't got the document but can get it, one can say, "You tell me the name of whoever said that and next time I see you I'll show you something *very* interesting about it."

And be sure to get the document and see him again.

Dead agenting has a billion variations. "It won't fly." Fly it. "Place is empty." Show him it's full.

The subject matter of dead agenting is PROOF in whatever form.

You only challenge statements you *can* prove are false and in any conversation let the rest slide.

EVERY FRIEND, EVERY OPINION LEADER, EVERY STAFF MEMBER YOU HAVE, SHOULD BE SUPPLIED WITH A DEAD AGENT PACK CONTAINING PROOFS AGAINST COMMON RUMORS (AND BROCHURES AND COACHING TO FILL THE VACUUM).

3. Disprove Every Rumor.

Proving negatives is almost impossible. "How do I know you aren't a CIA man?" Well, how can one prove that? One can't whip out a KGB badge as that would be just as bad. No one ever wrote a document, "Bill Till is not a member of the CIA." Useless. It is a denial. Who'd believe it?

Sometimes "You don't" works.

But the right answer to a negative (no proof) is a "fill the vacuum."

STATEMENT: "How do I know you're not a CIA man?"

REBUTTAL: "Christ, please don't insult me! The CIA tried to hire me once. Said they'd shoot me if I didn't join up. Cuba it was. I was a sugar salesman. And Batista was trying to . . . etc., etc. See this scar on my leg? (Pulls up pants.) Batista cop shot me because he thought I was CIA. So don't bring up painful subjects. (Rubs scar.) (Laugh.)"

But once in a while you *can* prove a negative. Accused of drug smuggling one can show he's a member of the antidrug league. The counter in a negative proof must be *creditable*.

A million million variations exist in dead agenting.

The basis of it is NOT to be the thing rumored and to be able to prove it fast.

4. Handle the Level.

Handling interest level is basically an exercise in the Tone Scale. (See Tone Scale Charts of Human Emotion.)

Agreement occurs at the same emotional tone level as the person making the statement. He buys his facts at that level.

To go half a tone up from his level is to command him within his zone of reality.

STATEMENT: "It's hopeless trying to believe in anyone. I thought you people were all right but now I hear you are all hippies. (In a dull apathy.)"

REBUTTAL: "Oh, oh, oh, who could have told you such a sad lie. (Sob)"

STATER: "Wouldn't be any use to say."

REBUTTER: "(Sob) But you've got to say. Oh, I feel so awful."

STATER: "Well, he wouldn't care if I told. It's the local minister."

REBUTTER: "(Sob) (Kleenex) What an awful thing to say. Just because we found him dead drunk and took him home to sleep it off, and he said if we ever told he'd say we're hippies."

STATER: "What a sad story. Oh, it's a bad world. How ungrateful."

You go half a tone up. Give him a story, on the subject or not. Like "(Sob) That's because we lost our instruments. We once were a band and this nightclub owner wouldn't pay us and we had to sleep in the barn (sob). . . ."

Another one.

STATEMENT: "I hear some bad things about you people. (Covert hostility.)"

REBUTTAL: "(Anger) Who would DARE say such things?"

Etc.

And story type can be matched in tone.

STATEMENT: "I hear those people stole some rowboats."

REBUTTAL: "Who said so?"

STATER: "The dockmaster's son."

REBUTTAL: "Oh, him. Gets things wrong. *Our* rowboat was stolen! With all the gear in it. We were out fishing and . . . say, you don't suppose HE stole it do you? Did you ever hear of him stealing anything? Has he got a record?"

Well, this dockmaster's son will now "have a record" in the stater's tales. As *theft* is of interest to him, crime will also be.

5.   Carefully Study Out the Scene.

The technology of finding who is shooting is very vast. But the core of it is FILING.

All PR is expensive in time or money or both. And nowhere is it more time-consuming than in locating the source of a black propaganda campaign.

But, to live at all, one has to engage in this search at some time or other.

One just keeps running down these tales until one locates the source.

There can be more than one *apparent* source and these can be handled. But they will at last lead to the real instigator.

One just keeps locating names and filing them, with dates.

At length one name file is very thick. That's your boy—or association or company or nation.

6.   Impede or Destroy.

As you have been dead agenting as you looked, the attacks get handled. The campaign ebbs and flows but actually lessens.

There are thousands of variations on finding the real WHO.

But essentially it is just looking, dead agenting, filing, looking on and on.

You are, in this whole period, *handling*.

Once in a while it happens fast.

Now and then the black propagandist packs up and fades away before he is fully spotted. He becomes aware of the counteraction.

The usual action is a counterpropaganda campaign *based on truth*.

It is a long-to-find and hard-learned fact that people who engage in black propaganda have big bursting crimes to hide.

They do not have *little* crimes. They have BIG ones.

One's own ability to confront evil may be too low to really grasp the black propagandist's crimes or believe they exist.

Such people are often SANCTIMONIOUS hypocrites. They are usually arrogant and will not parley (have conferences with a foe). They appear so terribly sure they are RIGHT that it fairly shakes one's confidence that they could ever do anything wrong.

Thus the black propagandist is not detectable as such in many cases. The lordly institution, the lofty society, the glittering country are far, far above such a nasty psychotic trick as a studied, financed, expertly run campaign of vicious lies.

Thus they are believed. Or their servants are believed. And their campaigns can be *very* effective.

But this makes them hard to suspect or detect. And it makes it hard to get anything bad about *them* believed.

But under all this are *real* crimes. Not stealing apples or pinching pennies as a child. *Real* crimes like extortion, blackmail, embezzlement and mass murder are sitting in their closets. Believe that. For in the course of your counterattack you may despair of ever finding anything.

But you will find it.

A lofty railroad—but secretly murdering anyone who opposed their land grabs. A minister of high renown—but a secret member of and taking orders

from a murder mob. The biggest and "most respected" union leader in the country—but a numbered agent of a foreign intelligence service dedicated to destroying the country's fuel capacity and defeating its president!

And each of these engaged in and never was suspected of black propaganda campaigns that ruined many lives.

Bad guys tend to get rid of good guys. Sometimes for what they consider good reasons, sometimes for imagined reasons, sometimes because the bad guy just can't *stand* a decent, bright person.

But there is no real truth in the bad guys always cause their own downfall. It may come, but it may be far too late to save the reputation or even life of the person being attacked by hidden campaigns.

Therefore it is *vital* to handle the matter. One can't just hope it will all go away. It won't. It will get disastrous to the degree that it is not handled.

The less handling, the more disastrous.

There is another hard-won truth.

ONLY COUNTERATTACK HANDLES.

The fact is that just going on PRing oneself does not remove the effects of the campaign, and all too soon one no longer has communication lines left in order to handle anything since reputation is so destroyed no one will listen and no lines remain.

One has to fill the vacuum of the counterpropagandist's evil deeds. As these are never exposed to view, there is a vacuum there.

Another strange thing is that press *will* print attacks. Maybe this will no longer be true in some enlightened age. But in this era, good attacks or fights between things will get print space.

But press is *very* far from the only channel of communication. Governments do believe the press and think it is public opinion. A newspaper can be a fortress of some black propagandist. But a people often believes little it reads.

There are opinion leaders, there are letters, there is word of mouth. These are also channels of communication and really far more powerful than the press.

There is also friendly press. But a friendly-talking reporter is often the most suspect. He was so nice in the interview, so vicious in his article.

Statements one makes can be curved. "She had a birthday party" becomes "The delinquents in her circle gathered yesterday for a sex orgy and pretended to the police it was a birthday party. No one was jailed."

The brand of black propaganda is very easy to see in writing twists.

So it takes time and work to reverse an attack because normal channels have to be reopened and reversed.

It is done by attacks.

But attacks which are not true earn suits. So one must attack only on proven ground.

This requires a lot of hard search.

However, a black propagandist often has *many* other enemies. These have sometimes gathered data.

The principles are that when the subterminals are located, they are investigated and counterattacked. Then further investigation reveals closer terminals to the propagandist and these are attacked. In short, one investigates and attacks.

Always be ready to parley—that is, have a conference and settle it. The arrogance of the black propagandist often forbids this. And when it does, it means longer and harder work and, if well done, his downfall.

In any event, the attack is a long cycle, a complex cycle and often an expensive cycle. It consists of investigate and attack.

But remember, one *must* attack once he has any idea of the identity of the black propagandist or even his subterminals.

There is no other way out.

Any other course is death.

7.   Continue to Fill the Vacuum.

Continuous good works and effective release of material about one's good works is vital especially in a black propaganda war.

One cannot just fight.

You are in effect advertising the other fellow when you expose him repeatedly. This gives you a new sort of vacuum. One becomes known as the fellow or company or nation that attacks _____. But who really is this fellow or company or nation?

Pamphlets, brochures, press releases, one's own newspaper and magazine, one's own contacts with opinion leaders, these and many more, must be supplied with A COMPREHENSIBLE IDENTITY OF SELF.

Distributing or using these, one publicizes one's own good works.

And one must also *do* good works. One can't just dedicate his life to eradicating the enemy, even when that is tempting.

On the other hand, within the dictates of safety, one cannot hide continuously. One must, through his good works and actions at least, be visible.

So a continual, truthful and artful torrent of public relations pieces must occur.

Then one day there is no enemy.

And one's repute is high.

There may be other attacks but now one can handle them as small fires and not as a whole burning forest.

WHAT IS BLACK PROPAGANDA?

You can see that black propaganda is a covert attack on the reputation of a person, company or nation, using slander and lies in order to weaken or destroy.

Defense presupposes that the target is not that bad.

One does not have to be perfect to withstand such an attack, but it helps.

But even if one *were* perfect it would be no defense. Almost all the saints in history have been subjected to such attacks. And most of them died of it.

The answer is PR TECHNOLOGY SKILLFULLY APPLIED.

To be skillful in anything, one has to know it and be experienced in it and DO it.

As weary a task as it may seem to some, as heartbreaking as it can be, one still has to *fight*. And fight with tools and technology and dedication superior to that of the enemy.

But progressing and getting small gains, small penetrations, small little skirmishes and battles, one at length comes up to victory after victory and at last wins the whole war.

One is saved.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
HCOs
E/O Hats
MAA Hats
Tech/Qual
All Staff
PTS/SP Course

PTSness AND DISCONNECTION

Refs:

Tape: 6505C18		"Organization and Ethics"
Tape: 6506C08		"Handling the PTS"
HCO PL 23 Dec. 65RA		SUPPRESSIVE ACTS,
Rev. 10.9.83		SUPPRESSION OF
		SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS
Tape: 6608C02		"Suppressives and GAEs"
Tape: 6608C25		"The Antisocial Personality"
HCOB 27 Sept. 66		THE ANTISOCIAL PERSONALITY
		THE ANTI–SCIENTOLOGIST
HCOB 24 Apr. 72 I		C/S Series 79
		PTS INTERVIEWS
HCO PL 3 May 72R		Exec Series 12
Rev. 18.12.77		ETHICS AND EXECUTIVES
HCOB 10 Aug. 73		PTS HANDLING
HCOB 29 Dec. 78		THE SUPPRESSED PERSON
		RUNDOWN
HCOB 31 Dec. 78 II		OUTLINE OF PTS HANDLING
HCOB 31 Dec. 78 III		EDUCATING THE PTS
		THE FIRST STEP TOWARD
		HANDLING: PTS C/S-1
HCO PL 20 Oct. 81R		PTS TYPE A HANDLING
Rev. 10.9.83		
HCOB 8 Mar. 83		HANDLING PTS SITUATIONS

THEORY

Perhaps the most fundamental right of any being is the right to communicate. Without this freedom, other rights deteriorate.

Communication, however, is a two-way flow. If one has the right to communicate, then one must also have the right to not receive communication from another. It is this latter corollary of the right to communicate that gives us our right to privacy.

These rights are so basic that governments have written them into laws—witness the American Bill of Rights.

However, groups have always regulated these rights to one degree or another. For with the freedom to communicate come certain agreements and responsibilities.

An example of this is a marriage: In a monogamous society, the agreement is that one will be married to only one person at one time. That agreement extends to having second-dynamic relations with one's spouse and no one else. Thus, should wife Shirley establish a 2D-type of communication line with someone other than her husband Pete, it is a violation of the agreement and postulates

of the marriage. Pete has the right to insist that either this communication cease or that the marriage will cease.

HANDLE OR DISCONNECT

In the HCOBs on PTS tech you'll see the phrase "handle or disconnect." It means simply that.

The term "handle" most commonly means, when used in relation to PTS tech, to smooth out a situation with another person by applying the tech of communication.

The term "disconnection" is defined as a self-determined decision made by an individual that he is not going to be connected to another. It is a severing of a communication line.

The basic principle of handle or disconnect exists in any group and ours is no different.

It is much like trying to deal with a criminal. If he will not handle, the society resorts to the only other solution: It "disconnects" the criminal from the society. In other words, they remove the guy from society and put him in a prison because he won't HANDLE his problem or otherwise cease to commit criminal acts against others.

It's the same sort of situation that husband Pete is faced with in the example mentioned above. The optimum solution is to handle the situation with wife Shirley and her violations of their group (marriage) agreements. But if Pete cannot handle the situation, he is left with no other choice but to disconnect (sever the marriage communication lines if only by separation). To do otherwise would be disastrous, for he is connected to someone antagonistic to the original agreements, postulates and responsibilities of the group (the marriage).

A Scientologist can become PTS by reason of being connected to someone that is antagonistic to Scientology or its tenets. In order to resolve the PTS condition, he either HANDLES the other person's antagonism (as covered in the materials on PTS handling) or, as a last resort when all attempts to handle have failed, he disconnects from the person. He is simply exercising his right to communicate or not to communicate with a particular person.

With our tech of handle or disconnect, we are, in actual fact, doing nothing different than any society or group or marriage down through thousands of years.

LOST TECH

Earlier, disconnection as a condition was cancelled. It had been abused by a few individuals who'd failed to handle situations which could have been handled and who lazily or criminally disconnected, thereby creating situations even worse than the original because it was the wrong action.

Secondly, there were those who could survive only by living on our lines—they wanted to continue to be connected to Scientologists (see the HCOBs on the characteristics of an SP). Thus, they screamed to high heaven if anyone dared to apply the tech of "handle or disconnect."

This put Scientologists at a disadvantage.

We cannot afford to deny Scientologists that basic freedom that is granted to everyone else: the right to choose whom one wishes to communicate with or not communicate with. It's bad enough that there are governments trying, through the use of force, to prevent people from disconnecting from them (witness those who want to leave Russia but can't!).

The bare fact is that disconnection is a vital tool in handling PTSness and can be very effective when used correctly.

Therefore, the tech of disconnection is hereby restored to use, in the hands of those persons thoroughly and standardly trained in PTS/SP tech.

HANDLING ANTAGONISTIC SOURCES

In the great majority of cases, where a person has some family member or close associate who appears antagonistic to his getting better through Scientology, it is *not* really a matter of the antagonistic source wanting the PTS to not *get better*. It is most commonly a lack of correct information about Scientology that causes the problem or upset. In such a case, simply having the PTS disconnect would not help matters and would actually be a nonconfront of the situation. It is quite common that the PTS has a low confront on the terminal and situation. This isn't hard to understand when one looks at these facts:

a. To be PTS in the first place, the PTS must have committed overts against the antagonistic source; and

b. When one has committed overts, his confront and responsibility drop.

When an Ethics Officer finds that a Scientologist is PTS to a family member, he does *not* recommend that the person disconnect from the antagonistic source. The E/O's advice to the Scientologist is to *handle.*

The handling for such a situation is to educate him in the tech of PTSness and suppression, and then skillfully and firmly guide the PTS through the steps needed to restore good communication with the antagonistic source. This eventually dissolves the situation by bringing about an *understanding* on the part of the antagonistic source as to what Scientology is and why the PTS person is interested and involved in it. Of course, when this is accomplished you no longer have a PTS at all—and you may very well find a new Scientologist on your hands!

The actual steps and procedure of this sort of handling are well covered in the materials listed at the beginning of this HCOB.

WHEN DISCONNECTION IS USED

An Ethics Officer can encounter a situation where someone is factually connected to a suppressive person, in present time. This is a person whose normal operating basis is one of making others smaller, less able, less powerful. He does not want anyone to get better, at all.

In truth, an SP is absolutely, completely terrified of anyone becoming more powerful.

In such an instance the PTS isn't going to get anywhere trying to "handle" the person. The answer is to sever the connection.

HOW TO DISCONNECT

How a disconnection is done depends on the circumstances.

Example: The pc lives next door to, say, a psychiatric clinic and feels PTS due to this environment. The remedy is simple—the pc can move to another apartment in another location. He need not write any sort of "disconnection letter" to the psychiatric clinic. He simply changes his environment—which is, in effect, a disconnection from the suppressive environment.

Example: A pc is connected to a person or group that has been declared suppressive by HCO in a published Ethics Order. He should disconnect and, if he wants to inform the SP of the fact, he may write a letter of disconnection. Such a letter would be very straightforward. It would state the fact of the disconnection and the reason for it. It would not be misemotional or accusative, since this would only serve to stir up further antagonism. The letter would be inspected by the Ethics Officer before it was sent and copies kept for the PTS person's own ethics file and pc folder. No attempt would be made to establish communication with the declared SP "to clear matters up" or to seek to reform the SP. The SP's reform is strictly in the hands of HCO. The PTS simply disconnects.

Example: One discovers that an employee at his place of business is an SP—he steals money, drives away customers, wipes out other employees and will not correct no matter what you do. The handling is very simple—the PTS fires him and that's the end of it right there!

To fail or refuse to disconnect from a suppressive person not only denies the PTS case gain, it is also *supportive* of the suppressive—in itself a Suppressive Act. And it must be so labeled. (Ref: HCO PL 23 Dec. 65RA, SUPPRESSIVE ACTS, SUPPRESSION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND SCIENTOLOGISTS)

SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN

There is of course another technical way to handle PTSes and that is to get them through all problems they have had with the terminal involved and the PTSness will disappear (Ref: HCOB 29 Dec. 78, THE SUPPRESSED PERSON RUNDOWN). But it still requires that during the handling the person disconnects.

SUMMARY

The technology of disconnection is essential in the handling of PTSes. It can and has saved lives and untold trouble and upset. It must be preserved and used correctly.

Nothing in this HCOB shall ever or under any circumstances justify any violations of the laws of the land. Any such offense shall subject the offender to penalties described by law as well as to ethics and justice actions.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Birthday March 13, 1982

THE FUTURE OF SCIENTOLOGY

There comes a time in all the great movements of mankind when they get attacked.

When one reviews the history of religious wars which laid the bulk of Europe in ruins time after time across the centuries, one gets some idea of the passions of man.

The primary passions are twofold: one stems from the decent impulses of man, the effort to do and be something good, to accomplish a resurgence and reforms that are worthwhile; the other is the evil hatred of the *status quo* who, in their violence oppose all who would question their right to oppress and maim and kill.

The first impulse comes from the very heavens, the second is born in the depths of hell.

All things worthwhile have to be fought for: every decent impulse in man's history has been opposed.

The fate of the entire civilization is decided on the issue of which one wins.

No single human being can stand aside from the fray, a spectator wondering who is going to win. It is his OWN fate that is being decided: will he in the future have a decent life or will he be crushed down into the mud? Will the decent impulses of the civilization triumph or, in defeat at the hands of evil, have to wait again for another chance, another time?

The travails of the religion of Scientology may seem great but, frankly, they do not compare to those other faiths have gone through.

Time and again since 1950, the vested interests which pretend to run the world (for their own appetites and profit) have mounted full-scale attacks. With a running dog press and slavish government agencies the forces of evil have launched their lies and sought, by whatever twisted means, to check and destroy Scientology.

What is being decided in this arena is whether mankind has a chance to go free or be smashed and tortured as an abject subject of the power elite.

The issues are extremely clear-cut, there is no argument there.

But what is the result to date of enemy action?

Hah!

Honestly, my friends, a review of these battles over the past thirty-two years moves one to contemptuous laughter. The enemy, perched in their trees or swinging by their tails, have been about as effective as one of their psychologist's monkeys peeling a policeman's club thinking it is a banana and then throwing it only to hit the chief ape in the face.

Oh, the furor has been very loud. The AMA, pouring lies into the press through gnashing teeth persevered for years—and then went bankrupt. The psychiatrist, riding high in 1959, hoping to place one of his ilk in a blackmail position behind every head of state, hoping to consign any citizen at his whim to a psychiatric Siberia, trying to preserve his right to kill and maim as a profession above the law, is today a butt of comic strips. And what of the FDA that for fifteen years snarled and snapped about the E-Meter? One hardly hears of them today. And what of the mighty Interpol, that tool of CIA? It was found to be a nest of war criminals hiding out from the law itself.

Oh, one could go on but in each case the enemy has gone down to defeat in the end. You do not hear much about this from the running dog press because, of course, they were the tool of the enemy in the first place.

They lose because they traffic in lies. But, because they told their lies so broadly, even when they were disproven, they still tend to hang around and make one feel there is—there isn't—an adverse public opinion. The enemy and their press are not the public: you could ask yourself why, year after year, fewer and fewer people buy and read newspapers: people don't believe them anymore.

I once checked, in the 50s the effect on org stats of howling bombasts of a running dog magazine called *TIME*. Its owner, a man named Luce, was said to be an LSD addict, both he and his wife carefully controlled by his psychiatrist. Of course he published blasts against anything which would expose his rotten condition. What I found was that not one of those lying bombasts had had the slightest effect upon org stats. Luce is dead now, a good testimony to his drugs and the psychiatrists. There are a dozen orgs today for every one that existed in Luce's time.

And so it goes with these attacks.

Oh, yes, we've had some casualties. Oh, yes, we've had some trouble. But that is the way with wars: not only combatants but innocent bystanders can get wounded. That's this universe: we didn't make it that way but that's no reason we cannot, bit by bit, correct it. Certainly, for mankind, there's no escaping it and if there is a battle, there is more to do than simply duck one's head: the bombs are no respecters of uniforms or identities.

It may appear that the enemy suffers no casualties for they hush them up. With no great pleasure, I used to keep a roster of them. Through no will or fault of ours, many of them are dead. Some died from things that we have tech to help: it is rather poetic in justice that they were fighting what they themselves could have used. Many others, when the battle cleared, lost their jobs: and that is a precious thing to a suppressive, his garnered rights to do others in: it is sad to say there are many in governments who are there just so they can have this right: so when one gets fired for failing in his attacks on us, that's very close to the end of his life. They do not care if you hurt the government or their association or

their publication: threats against those things are part of their own plans to cause trouble—typical of the insane. Where they can be hurt and practically the only place, is losing their job or position. And their casualties in this respect would fill some very long bread lines: when they fail, their mentors fire them.

They have lost power.

They have been hurt.

And in any contemporary attack, no matter how violent it may seem, the result predictably will be the same: failures and casualties in enemy ranks. Not because we harm or touch them—we wouldn't. They are mad monkeys and they blame and shoot each other.

Now when you hear of some new attack or an old one, you could get the idea that we're losing and are likely to winnow away and vanish. The enemy keeps saying that. But just remember a maxim: if the papers say it, it isn't true.

Hearing such things, one may think that, as a Scientologist, it doesn't matter what you do: it doesn't make any difference now since all is lost. That's silly.

In or out of Scientology, one is on these firing lines. The crime-ridden, drug-crazed, misgoverned mess out there which they call civilization is no place at all to escape to. That's surrender.

And it DOES matter what one does on post, particularly when the shots are flying hottest. If you think it's bad in a Scientology area, look at Ulster or Detroit! And those poor guys are just innocent bystanders being mowed down. At least the Scientologists are DOING something about it. They're handling people, they're making inroads on crime, they're salvaging addicts, they're even quoted, often unknowingly, by beleaguered business.

All you have to do is look at where Scientology was in terms of numbers of orgs and missions even a few years back and where it is now to know. All you have to do is count the additional countries using it year by year. All you have to do is count the memberships of the Churches. And you know conclusively that while the enemy goes down, whatever the bombast, Scientology is going UP.

It DOES matter what you do on post or in the field or in the world. This scene called Scientology is not going to end. Time after time the enemy, in our blackest hours, has told itself, "We've got them now! We've stopped them! They're through!" They were just praying past their own graveyard. Each time, there we were again, stronger, expanding, working better. And at this very moment of writing, that's where we are at right now. The last enemy attack is winding down.

And there we still are all over the world, doing good, getting stronger, getting more numerous.

And in the coming decades so it will be again.

The guys in the white hats—with the S and Double Triangle—are winning. They are winning because they mean well. They do good. They know their

business. And the enemy is losing and will lose because they mean bad. They do evil. They are incompetent.

Remember the principle of Flourish and Prosper. It works!

And the next time you see an attack, remember the old truth, "This too shall come to pass away."

But not Scientology. We're here and will be here for all the decades and centuries that this civilization has left to it. And right now I am working on plans so that it will be here even when the madmen, in some possible last convulsion of evil, have blown this civilization away.

We are saving beings, not men.

And the evil die within their own generation.

We don't.

So the next time you feel blue, read this.

The enemy can't even plan for tomorrow.

We work in eternity.

Love,

RON

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

L. Ron Hubbard

EXECUTIVE DIRECTIVE

LRH ED 348 INT

Birthday RJ
13 March 1983

RON'S JOURNAL 37

Hello!

And thank you for your good wishes on this 13 March 83.

I am well and doing very fine indeed and I sincerely hope you are the same, and, believe me, earnestly, that is the only reason I have done the work I've done this last half century.

If at a breath I could wish the whole universe right as you too may have dreamed, it would be wonderful. But it takes a lot more than breaths or wishes to accomplish that and it requires that you also do your part in it if you and those dear to you are going to make it fully.

So I have a birthday gift for *you* to return the flow of the avalanches of good wishes and remembrances that you send me. And as I accept them gratefully, so I hope you will accept this legacy.

It is the tech.

You see, despite inferences to the contrary, this tech has not been available before anywhere and was not even known.

I say this as no boast but with something of amazement, for you see researches by most others in the past have not been aimed at bettering man but making him more suggestible and obedient.

As a proof of this, any trouble Dianetics and Scientology had is traced to those who engage in suppression of individuals and man.

They use numerous ways to attempt the eradication of this tech. Denying it is the first. Invalidation is the second. Corrupting it is the next. But all these efforts in whatever guise, boil down to just one thing: to prevent people from achieving and enjoying freedom.

Those who attempt to suppress our tech do not themselves have the faintest clue of how to better anyone. *This* they cannot do. And *this* is your ace in the hole.

You see, truth must exist before lies and truth blows the lie away, as it is later on the chain. And any suppressive person or group seeking to dissuade you

or invalidate you deals only in lies. These lies are quite easily spotted if you know the Data Series.

Most people get so confused by all the lies around, they come to believe anything they're told and that's the reason the suppressive lies. But with the Data Series one can spot bad data so easily it is itself a sort of relief to know it.

And as you burrow your way down through the layers of lies, you come to truth. And truth blows the lies away.

So we come to this legacy of tech. It is the route, which if purely used, uncorrupted and unperverted, will bring you at last to the vast free vistas of freedom and truth and the glory of being really you.

But this is not all, and this is my true message to you this birthday: IF *YOU KNOW* THE TECH, IT WILL PROTECT YOU.

You do not even have to believe it works. If you really know the true tech, no one and nothing can hurt you or demean you in the ages to come.

So it is not just freedom that is the goal; it is the maintaining of it one must assure.

Those who do not let you have it, twist it, invalidate it and pretend it is something else that's meant, are seeking to deny you not just the road out but the armor of knowledge that will guard you.

So this is my gift to you this birthday in return for all your well wishing: the legacy of tech.

The policy is there to guard and deliver the tech as well as to help make a better society and this is also yours.

It means of course that you yourself must more than whiff at the bouquet of tech. It means hard and earnest study and precise application for only those will bring it into full bloom in your life.

It is true that paths are sometimes rough and that travel can be tiring and long. But wait!

There are vistas never dreamed of, there are joys never even known, there are glories no past glory ever surpassed. These wait for you but only if you accept my legacy and help bring these things about.

And in the years to come and the ages that follow, the hosannas will be for *your* birthday, not mine.

My Love,

RON

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Alphabetical List of Titles

Chronological List of Titles

The Deadliest Thing in the Jungle Is Ignorance

In the jungle you need savvy and skill to survive.

No less in life. You can't always predict what's in store. But there is something that will prepare you for anything.

The Academy Levels 0 to IV.

With the Standard Tech Drills applied in full you'll learn standard tech perfectly. You'll be able to handle any situation that comes up in session without even thinking about it. The tech becomes part of you, and you'll know what to do no matter what you're confronted with.

What does that do for you in life? It means you own the jungle because you know what it's made of. You're bigger than anything in it, you control it, you bring order to it.

The tech of the Academy Levels is the only thing that will bring you and others to freedom and immortality.

Own the jungle. Do your Academy Levels.

See your Registrar **and start now.**